

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
A Family History

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

A Family History
Researched and Compiled by David Genn
And his Cousins

A Statement of the Findings to Date
May 2012

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Location	Period
	Backword	2005-1095
1	Origins	Pre- 1600
2	Anjou, France	1095-1730
3	Yorkshire, England	1323-1683
4	Virginia, British North America	1684-1750
5	Maryland, British North America	1750-1900
6	New England, British North America	1770-1910
7	Falmouth, Cornwall, England	1780-1880
8	Pernambuco, Brazil	1840-2005
9	Scotland	1750-1900
10	Liverpool, Lancashire, England	1840-1900
11	Canada	1864-2010

APPENDICES

- I Genn Family by Reverend Nathan Genn
- II Diary of Diogo Maddison Genn
- III The Personality and Character of Diogo Maddison Genn
- IV Letter by Eliza Genn
- V The Tiddy Family of Cornwall
- VI The Hawke Family of Cornwall
- VII The Delmage Family of Ireland
- VIII The King Family of Scotland
- IX The Haig Family of Scotland
- X The Rivers Family of Isle of Man
- XI Bertha de Miranda Genn

MAPS AND CHARTS

TITLE	PAGE
Map: France showing 'Genne' sites	2 - 3
Chart: Descendants of the Mayflower	3 - 3
Chart: Genn Family of Yorkshire	3 - 22
Map: Ginns Island, Cherry Point, 1798	4 - 5
Map: Lewisetta, Cherry Point, Current	4 - 6
Chart: Genn Family, Virginia/Maryland	4 - 23
Chart: Genn Family, Maryland	5 - 16
Chart: Genn Family, Massachusetts/Maine	6 - 29
Chart: Genn Family, Falmouth, Cornwall	7 - 21
Chart: Tiddy Family, Falmouth, Cornwall	7 - 22
Chart: Hawke Family, Falmouth, Cornwall	7 - 23
Chart: Cornish Family, Falmouth, Cornwall	7 - 24
Chart: Genn Family, Brazil	8 - 19
Chart: Genn Family, Liverpool, England	10 - 17/18
Chart: Delmage/King Family	App. VII
Chart: Rivers Family, Isle of Man	App. X

BACKWORD

The Genn family of Canada are all descended from Diogo Maddison Genn. There are about sixty of us, spanning six generations. Diogo Genn was born in Brazil in 1844, a British subject, having an English father and a Portuguese mother. Diogo never saw Canada.

Diogo Genn's father, James Maddison Genn, was from Falmouth, Cornwall, England, the family having been established there for four generations. Diogo's great-grandfather, William Genn had arrived in Falmouth from the colony of Maryland, British America, about 1780.

William Genn's father, James Genn, and his uncle, Thomas Genn had established in Maryland about 1750, having moved across Chesapeake Bay from the colony of Virginia. William Genn's great-grandfather, also named James Genn, had emigrated from England to Virginia sometime after 1660.

From here the trail is less well defined. The strongest evidence suggests that our English roots are in Yorkshire. Pursuing this theory, Chapter 3 on Yorkshire begins with a Robert Gene, in the parish of Wath, near Sheffield, West Yorkshire, in the year 1323.

It has long been suggested that the name *Genn* has its origin in the French name of *Genne* or *de Genne*. While there is no hard evidence, so far, to support this, we have taken the liberty to explore this possibility in Chapter 2.

Before picking up on the details, we will first discuss the *Genn* name, its distribution around the world, its earlier spellings, and some theories on its origin.

Kenneth Reginald Genn, father of the author of this work, provided the foundation for this study. Kenneth had a keen interest in the history of his family and, over time, questioned his parents, cousins and uncle and aunt regarding what they knew or could remember. Kenneth Genn saved their letters, documents and photographs, files and memorabilia and these have been invaluable in guiding the research that went into preparing this document. Given that Kenneth's "Uncle Tony" wrote for him, "*Genn Family Tree*" in 1955, we see that this study is now in its fiftieth year. Uncle Tony's story is recounted in Chapter 7.

REVISED: 05 November 2008.

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

The bearing of surnames, or family names, became common in all classes of English society in the late 12th and early 13th centuries, although there was nothing official or static about them. A man may very well be known at different times or in different places by different names. It was not until the introduction of the compulsory keeping of parish registers in 1538, that the process of surnames became fixed.

The name *Genn* can be found in several parts of England and its actual date and place of origin has been shrouded in some mystery. Was there a single individual who chose the name first, and from him all Genns have descended, or was the name created in different places at different times by unrelated people?

In order to assess these questions, a careful examination was made of the occurrence of the name, and similar names, from parish records of christenings and marriages, the data base being the International Genealogical Index (IGI).

In a later chapter, we establish our direct Genn ancestry in Virginia in the year 1684, so for this exercise, we have only considered events that took place in England before 1700. On the suspicion that the name *Genn* had evolved from other similar names, the following names were included in the analysis: *Gyn, Gynn, Gynne, Gyne, Gynes, Gin, Ginn, Gine, Ginne, Gen, Gene, Genne, Genn, Gens, Genes, and Geens.*

This gave us a data base of more than 1100 events (births, christenings, marriages) which took place in some 177 parishes in 15 English counties spanning the time period from 1540 to 1699.

The first step of the analysis was to draw up a chart for each parish showing who married who and when, and what children belong to what parents, and how the name was spelled for each event.

The next step was to print up a very large map of England (scale, 3 miles = 1 inch.) by copying the pages of the Ordinance Survey Motoring Atlas of Great Britain. By taping these together, a map of about three meters square was created. This was spread over the office floor and the parishes where the our selected names were found were highlighted. The map was then marked with the name spelling used in each parish, and the date beside each to indicate the first occurrence of each spelling. Some parishes recorded only a single event (a marriage or a christening) while others disclosed a significant number of related people spanning several generations.

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

These larger groups were also located and noted on the map. Having completed all of this, the picture became much clearer, and the following conclusions became evident.

The first set of conclusions was that *Gen* and *Genne* occur somewhat intermixed, and by about the year 1600 they had both evolved into *Genn*. Nearly the entire population of *Gen*, *Genne* and *Genn* was found to occupy a small strip of eastern England 140 miles long by 25 miles wide, extending from southern Yorkshire in the north-west, across Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, northern Cambridgeshire, a corner of Suffolk and ending in Norfolk in the east.

There were two significant population centers. The first one occupies an area between Sheffield and Huddersfield in the West Riding of Yorkshire and centers on the parish of Kirkburton. Before 1600 the spelling for this area was predominately *Genne*. The second population center focused on the town of Soham in Cambridgeshire. The pre 1600 spelling in this area was found to be predominately *Gen*.

An isolated population of *Gen*, *Genne* and *Genn* was also found to occupy the northern tip of Cornwall in the parish of Kilkhampton and the adjoining Devonshire parish of Bradworthy, five miles distance from Kilkhampton. These Cornwall-Devonshire Genns feature given names such as: Abell, Degorie, Nicholas, Theophiles, Monica, Obedience and Honour, names which do not recur in the ancestral sequence leading to the Genns of Canada. The *Genn* name in Cornwall and Devonshire seems intermixed with the name *Jenn*, and may be a spelling variation.

The second set of conclusions was that *Gyn*, *Gynn* and *Gynne* occur quite intermixed, and similarly, about the year 1600, they evolved into *Ginn*. The population of *Gyn*, *Gynn*, *Gynne* and *Ginn* occupy the county of Hertfordshire and the adjoining southern part of Cambridgeshire. This territory adjoins the southern boundary of the *Gen*, *Genne*, *Genn* zone but only a few parishes include persons of both populations. The two name-groups appear territorially quite distinct. Small groups of the *Gyn*, *Gynn*, *Gynne*, *Ginn* population were found south of Hertfordshire in London, Surrey and Sussex. *Ginn* also evolved from *Gynne*, *Gyne* and *Gynes* throughout the rest of Cornwall and Devonshire, but once again, the small group of *Gen*, *Genne* and *Genn* in Kilkhampton - Bradworthy appears to be totally independent.

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

Why did these families appear to change their name spelling in the 1500s and 1600s? They probably didn't do this intentionally. Changes in spelling have occurred in many surnames. Usually, when an event needed to be recorded, the person spoke his version of his name to a scribe or cleric and the cleric wrote what he heard. How it was written depended on pronunciation, accents and the literary custom at the time.

Variations were sometimes adopted by different branches of a family. Hence, the connections between *Genn*, *Gen*, *Genne* and *Gene*, and possible connections to *Geen*, *Jenn*, *Jenne*, *Jennes* and numerous others. We must assume that as most communication in those times was verbal rather than written, then how a name was spelled didn't carry much significance to the population at large. When an event had to be recorded, such as a christening or a marriage, the spelling was at the discretion of the church official (the word cleric evolved into clerk) responsible for keeping the records. The English language was changing. Words were losing their final "e", and "i" was replacing "y". To wit, "ye olde curiosyte shoppe". As a result *Genn* and *Ginn* just evolved with the English language.

"A Dictionary of British Surnames" by Percy Hyde Reaney provided the following excerpts:

Henry, Francis de Gene, 1255, Rotule Hundredorum,
Staffordshire.

William Gene, 1275, Rotule Hundredorum, Suffolk.

Thomas Gennes, 1297, Minister's Account of the
Earldom of Cornwall.

Alice Genne, 1327, Subsidy Rolls, Suffolk.

Thomas Genne, 1378, Register of the Free Men
of the City of York.

Some additional early references were documented by Cousin John R. Genn during his visit to the Guildhall, London, as follows:

1236 - Eboracum. Henricus de Dayvill allormaint Gudinum clericum contra Agnetem (Agnes) Genne de consuetudinibus et serviciis de tenemento in Gergrave. Whatever this means, cousin Agnes was in the middle of it.

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

1281, 10 June - to Richard Holebrok, the king's steward, order to cause an inquisition by oath of verderers and foresters and others whether William Genn (Genu) of Druyestok, imprisoned at Rokynham for a trespass committed in the forest of Roteland, is guilty or not.

1285, 20 June - Confirmation of the following charters: a charter of Manassas, count of Guisnes, and Emma the countess, daughter of William de Artas, his, wife, in favor of St. Andrew and the nuns of Radigaffeld, dated, AD 1120. Note: The Latin that followed referred to "Emma, comtissa de Gennes" and the place as "Radyngefelde" and "Raddingefeld".

1297, 19 July - to the Abbess of Fontevrault, whereas the king upon the voidance of the priory of Aumesbyay ordered the abbess to send to him in England from her house of Fontevrault a suitable nun for the rule of the priory, and she sent to him lady Joan de Genes for this purpose.

1382 - to Guy de Brien and his fellows, justice of the peace in Somerset. Order not to trouble ... William Gene (and others) ... for a certain trespass, whose names are not delivered in the parliaments of 5 and 6 Richard as principals, ringleaders, abettors or procurers of the late traitorous insurrection to be excepted from the king's grace.

1402 - to William Gascoigne and his fellows. Order by writ of nisi prius to cause an inquisition between the king and Henry de Broghton and Thomas Genne, the younger chaplains, executors of Joan, wife of Donald de Hesilrig, knight, whether Thomas, earl of Kent, who forfeited to the king, did make to the said Joan for life a feoffment of the manor of Aton in Clyvelande, co. York.

1413 - to the sherriffs of London. Like writ, mutalis mutandis, by mainprise of John Genne, 'baker', William Augewyne, 'horner' in favor of William Milton otherwise Barnatynge in regard to Thomas Childe of New Sarum 'mercier'.

1459 - Edward Genne, citizen and draper of London, to Guy Fairfax, 'gentleman', Thomas Belett, 'mercier' and William Dodde 'habberdassher' citizen of London, gift with warranty of all his goods and chattles within the realm or elsewhere, and he has put them in possession thereof by delivery of one

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

silver spoon, and because his seal is to many unknown he has procured the seal of Richard Alley one of the aldermen of London to be hereto attached.

It has been suggested that a Genn helped with the stained glass windows in Ely Cathedral, constructed in the early 1100's and located near Soham, Cambridgeshire, a major center of early Genns.

Also mentioned were an Isabella Genn who died in 1603 and was buried in Westminster Abbey, London and a Henry Genn buried in Leicester Cathedral at about the same time.

Other name dictionary evaluations were:

A Glossary of Cornish Names by J.Bannister reports:

Genn, n.f., *Gwen*, white; *Cien*, a ridge; *I.Gen*, a sword; or from St.Keyne.

A Dictionary of Family Names by M. A. Lower suggests:

Genn, this name, which is Cornish, and rare, is believed to be the Celtic form (or rather root) of *Planta-gen-ista*, broom. The *G* is sounded hard. (The *Planta genista* was also the symbol of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, France. The family was known as the Plantagenets and became the ruling house of England after the Normans.)

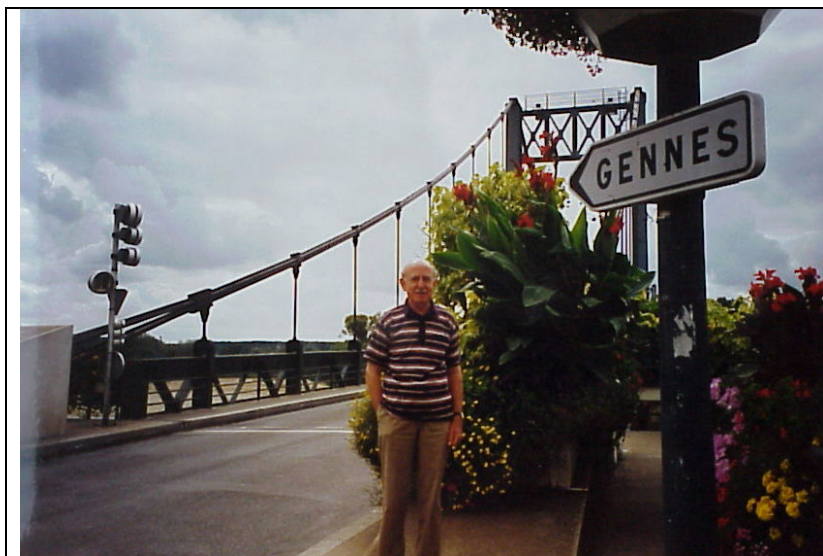
Note that in some villages in Yorkshire, the *G* in Genn is still sounded soft.

The Oxford English Dictionary defines *Gin* as a mechanical device or engine. It reports the word as having had a variety of forms over the centuries, such as: *Ginne*, *Gynne*, *Gyn*, *Gyne*, *Gynn*, *Ginn*. This list has remarkable similarities to the *Ginn* group of names found in Hertfordshire and counties to the south. Chaucer made reference to "gynne, gone, nor skaffaut" as equipment for warfare, *gynne* being an engine (catapult) and *gone* being a gun or cannon. From these words can be derived the professions of *ingyners* and *gonners* and the family names of *Jenner* and *Gunner*. Once again we are reminded of the *Jenn/Genn* connection of *Kilkhampton*, Cornwall. This analysis has provided no comfort in discovering the roots of the *Gen*, *Genne*, *Genn* family of Yorkshire and Cambridge.

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

Many English surnames find their origin in the inanimate, such as *Hill*, *Rivers* and *Ford*. Some identify a trade or craft, such as *Cooper*, *Fletcher* and *Smith* or as we have seen, *Jenner* and *Gunner*. The Yorkshire family of *Gen*, *Genne* and *Genn* does not fit easily into one of these categories. The Dark Ages saw many people identified by their village or place of origin. A careful search through the index of a large atlas enticed us to take a closer look at a detailed map of France.

We found the town of Gennes located in Anjou on the south bank of the Loire River between Angers and Tours. Its population is currently less than 10,000. Just north of Angers we find Gennes-sur-Seiche, Gennes-sur-Glaise, Gene and Gennteil. South of Angers is Genneton. Further afield we find Genneville, Gennevilliers and Gennes Avergny in the vicinity of Havre and Paris. Further east, toward Switzerland we find two places called Gennetiennes and another small village called Gennes.



**GENNES FROM THE NORTH BANK OF RIVER LOIRE
(Cousin Lt. Col. Robert S. Genn)**

A review of the documentation provided in the chapter on Yorkshire suggests that the usual spelling of the name before 1600 was *Genne*. This realization led us to an investigation of the name in this form and it was found that *Genne* was a distinguished family from Anjou, a former province of France with its capital at

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

Angers. This would account for the concentration of places that have incorporated Genne in their name. The name in this form is decidedly French.

The French use of the name is pronounced with a soft *G* as in *general*. The Canadians, Americans and Australians pronounce Genn with a hard *G* as in *gun*. We note, however, that in some parts of Yorkshire Genn is still pronounced with a soft *G*. This suggests that the switch to the hard *G* was a more recent event and, therefore, does not challenge the Anjou hypothesis. The Cornish also appear to use the hard *G*.

The *Genne* spelling is found among the Huguenots (French Protestants) who migrated to England and other parts of the world after 1685. This event would be too recent to have accounted for our beginnings, but it does suggest a connection worthy of investigation. Chapter 2 provides some background information on the *Genne* family of Anjou.

The *Genne* spelling appears in American colonial records at the time of the Revolutionary War with Elnathan Genne who was enlisted as a private in Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment on 11 June 1776 and also Ignatius Genne who was enlisted as a private in Colonel Abijah Stearns' regiment of guards on 14 April 1778.

The *Gen* spelling was also investigated. It was noted that this is the common form of the name before 1600 in Cambridgeshire and also in Lincolnshire to the north. This spelling is also thought to be French, and from the Languedoc region of southern France. It is considered to be an uncommon variant of Geon, Geans, Jean, Jeane, Jeans. The pursuit of a meaningful connection between the name in this form and our Yorkshire cousins was less than fruitful. The occasional appearance in Yorkshire of the *Gen* form might better be explained as an early attempt to anglicize *Genne*.

The name *Genn* is also found in eastern Europe. Genns, seemingly from Vilna, Lithuania, and of the Jewish faith, have migrated to Germany, Russia, Israel, South Africa and United States. We are told that Genn in Hebrew is spelled Gan, means garden, and refers to the Garden of Eden. Leo Genn, the British film star of "Quo Vadis" may have been of this extraction. There is the remotest possibility that the Vilna Genns also have their roots in Anjou.

There are 107 addresses listed for Genn in the USA. Most of the ones in the New York area are of the eastern European - Jewish

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

extraction. Several eastern seaboard families from Maine to Virginia are of original American Colonial stock, and therefore, connected to the Canadian variety. Genns are also scattered across the mid-western USA. Many of these claim their descendancy to a Denton Genn who appears in Gosberton Parish, Lincolnshire, England in 1794.

There are also 53 addresses listed for Genn in Australia. Many of these claim their heritage from two brothers who emigrated from Yorkshire in the 1860's. These may eventually prove to have a kinship with the Canadian Genns.

It would appear that two Genns had arrived in Australia as convicts considerably before 1860. George Genn arrived on the *Duke of Portland*, 10 November 1807, sentenced to life. James Genn of Sheffield arrived on the *Morley*, 3 March 1828, age 24, educated, Protestant, single. His trade was steel drawer and soldier. His offense, desertion and his sentence, seven years.

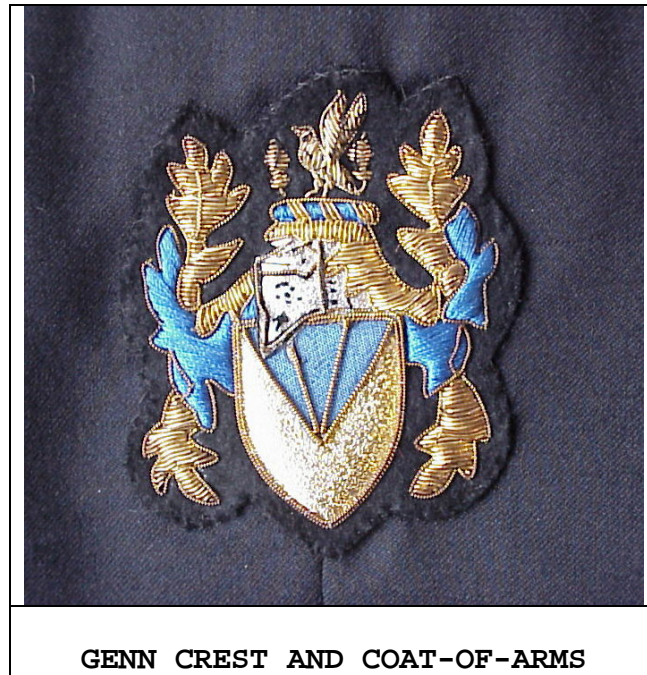
A review of current English telephone directories gave the following count for households with the name Genn: Yorkshire 17, Kent 7, Derbyshire 4, Cleveland 3, London 3, East Sussex 2, Devon 2, Hertford 2, Lancashire, Dorset, Middlesex, North Humberside, Surrey, Hampshire, Staffordshire, and Cornwall, each with 1, but none in Cambridge. After 668 years of continuous propagation the Genns are, at least on English soil, an endangered species.

And finally, Joe Woy Genn was buried in the Chinese Cemetery in Victoria, Canada, 3 September 1930, the funeral being conducted at Sands Funeral Chapel. His father is identified as Joe Yen Foun. We construe from this that Joe was the family name, Genn was a given name, and therefore, we need not concern ourselves at this point, with Oriental cousins. Joe Woy Genn was born in China in 1880 and arrived in Canada at age 30.

The crest and Coat-of-Arms for Genn are listed in Burke's *GENERAL ARMOURY* (1884) and Thomas Robson's *BRITISH HERALDRY* (1830), but not in William Berry's *ENCYCLOPAEDIA HERALDICA* (1828). The crest is described as "a Cornish chough rising between two spear heads in pale, proper." *Pale* means two lines drawn vertically from top to bottom. *Proper* means in natural color. The Coat-of-Arms is described as "or, three piles meeting in point, az." *Or* means gold, *Az* stands for azure or blue. A *Pile* is a triangle with the base at the top. A record search by the College of Arms, London, disclosed that the Genn crest and Coat-of-Arms are unofficial and have never been given Royal approval. However, the use of the

CHAPTER 1 - ORIGINS, Pre 1600

Cornish chough as a symbol, and the earliest recording dated at 1830, might suggest that our William Genn of Falmouth may have assumed the use of the Crest and Coat-of-Arms but never had it formally registered at the College of Arms.



The Genne family of Anjou do, however, carry an ancient Coat-of-Arms, described as "a silver background with pieces of ermine and a red band in the center."

Also listed in Burke's *GENERAL ARMOURY* is the name Le Genn and described as "Argent 3 lions rampant sa. William le Genne (Acre Roll dated AD 1192). Acre (now Akko) is a seaport on the north coast of Israel. The Third Crusade to the Holy Land, led by Philip II of France and Richard I (Richard, Coeur de Lion) of England, landed at Acre in 1190. They took the city on 08 June 1191. Acre then became the headquarters of the Knights of Saint John, the Hospitalers. The German Crusaders, the Teutonic Knights of St. Mary, of Jerusalem, was created here at that time by an edict of Pope Celestine, dated February, 1192. It would seem that William le Genne was well in the middle of the fray.

Revised: 03 April 2010

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 2 - ANJOU, FRANCE, 1095 - 1730

The surname Genne emerged as a distinguished family name from the former province of Anjou in west central France. Count Robert le Fort became nominal head of the province in 870. Geoffrey Martel of Anjou expanded its territory considerably between 987 and 1060. Geoffrey Martel married Matilda, daughter of King Henry I of England. Their son, Henry Plantagenet, inherited Anjou from his father and the English crown from his mother. He became King Henry II of England in 1154, married Eleanor of Aquitaine, and in doing so secured not only Anjou but also most of western France under the English crown. There it remained until the 13th century. Henry II, while King of England, spent half his 35 year reign in France, and is, in fact, buried at Fontevrault in Anjou.

Sometime during the period when the Plantagenets held the English crown (1154 - 1399), the Gennes, we surmise, found their way onto English soil. The common English spelling during that period was Genne, the final "e" being dropped about 1600.

England, at the time, was a complex mix of cultures and languages. Latin, since Roman times, had been the language of scholarship. But since the Norman Conquest (1066) French had been the language of the nobility and the gentry. The use of English, a spoken language, was confined to peasants and villeins. The earliest English written lyric on record, "Sumer is icumem in," appeared about 1250, but it was not until 1362 that the English language replaced French in English courts of law, and not until 1385 that the English language became the language of the grammar schools. It should not surprise us if we found that a 13th century English surname had its roots in the French language.

The Genne family was well established during these times in Anjou with land and manor. Jean de Genne, Lord of Gennes is on record in 1095 as witnessing a donation made by the monks of Marmoutiers. In 1144 Etienne de Genne, Lord of La Motte de Genne, married Anne de La Faucille and their son, Guillaume, became the Knight of La Motte de Genne in 1188.

Etienne de Genne, Knight and Lord of La Motte de Gennes (son of Guillaume?) took part in the Crusade of 1248. Led personally by King Louis IX, this was the best prepared and most expensive expedition ever mounted to the Middle East (Desert Storm excluded).

At the end of August 1248 Louis IX sailed with his army to Cyprus where they spent the winter making final arrangements for the seizure of the Holy Land. They then landed in Egypt and the following day they captured Damietta without difficulty.

His next attack was on Cairo in the following spring, but this turned out to be a total disaster. The Crusaders failed to guard their flanks and the Egyptians opened the sluice gates of the water reservoirs along the Nile, creating floods that trapped the entire crusading army, leaving

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 2 - ANJOU, FRANCE, 1095 - 1730

Louis with little option but to surrender. After paying a huge ransom of 167,000 pounds and surrendering Damietta, the king sailed to Palestine, where he spent four more years building fortifications before returning with his army to France in the spring of 1254.

Etienne survived this misadventure and on his return he was sent as Ambassador to the Duke of Bourgogne, who authorized the addition of a gold fleur de lys on his Coat-of-Arms.

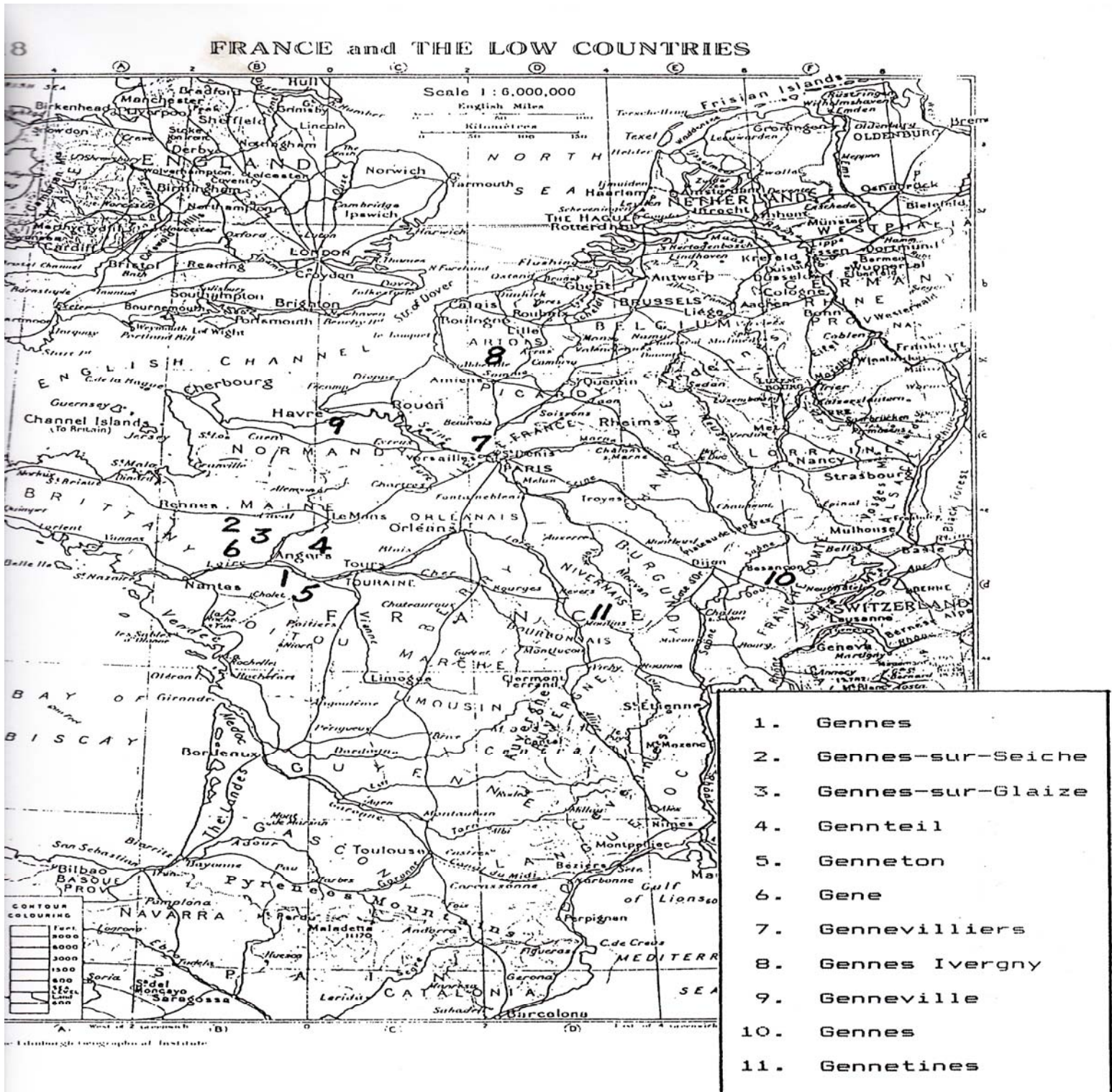
There were marriages of note. Noble Charles de Genne, Horseman to the King and Lord of Launay, married Charlotte du Bois of La Salle in 1346. The Lord of Masures, Guillaume de Genne, married three times: first, in 1472 with Jeanne Lambert, second, in 1473 with Etienne la Haste, and third, to Perrine Hardy.

Jean de Gennes, Lord of Bastie is mentioned in 1578 for contributions he made to his community. Daniel de Gennes, Lord of Vaudue', was Lawyer at Parliament and the Chief of Waters and Forests in 1654. Mathieu de Gennes, born in 1654, was the Lord of the Chanceliere and a Councilor to the King. Francois-Benjamin de Genne, Lord of la Chanceliere, was the Captain of the Infantry at the service of the Indian Company at Dinan in 1730.

The Huguenot Society of London reported in their correspondence that the name GENN was originally DE GENNES. "Huguenot Pedigrees" by C. E. Lart makes several references to the name. Jean de Gennes was Procureur Fiscal at Vitre, near Rennes, north-western France and 120 km. north-west of Gennes. Renee de Gennes, daughter of Jean de Gennes, married into the Protestant family Ravenal in 1651. Also, Andree de Genne married Lucas Ravenal in 1550 and their son, Jean Ravenal was elder of the Protestant church at Rennes in 1616.

While these events are much too recent to support the theory we are suggesting, it is also of interest to note that in the register of the French Protestant Church in Threadneedle Street, London, there is a record of a Marie de Genne who acted as sponsor in 1697 and 1698. The name was spelled "de Genes" in the entry for 1698. It would appear from this slight evidence that the de Genne family were French Protestants and that they had reached London after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, when so many refugees arrived in England.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 2 - ANJOU, FRANCE, 1095 - 1730



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 2 - ANJOU, FRANCE, 1095 - 1730

Revised: 16 February 2012

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

A disclosure is made in the book, *Old Falmouth*, written by Susan E. Gay (1903), that one William Genn:

"came to Falmouth from America in the latter part of the eighteenth century, his family - of Yorkshire descent - having emigrated from that county at the time of the Mayflower expedition, and in connection with it."

It is from this William Genn that we have traced our direct lineage. Susan Elizabeth Gay was editor of *The Registry of Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, Parish of Falmouth, Cornwall, 1663 - 1812* (published in 1915). Susan Gay's mother was included in the greeting party when the young queen of Portugal visited Falmouth in 1828. Susan Gay's father, William Gay, Jr. was born in Falmouth in 1812. Susan Gay's grandfather, William Gay, was the Royal Mail Packet Agent for Falmouth from 1824 to 1845. Susan Gay's success in completing the Registry along with her family's long standing involvement with the people of Falmouth would have well qualified her to document the history of the families of Falmouth.

Susan Gay was also a contemporary artist and personal acquaintance of Ellen Genn, wife of William Genn's grandson, and would have had sufficient first hand access to Genn family legend to accurately make the above statement about William Genn's ancestry. We have since established that William Genn was born in Queen Anne County, Maryland. The more difficult task has been to document the "Yorkshire descent".

The first printing of the book, *Old Falmouth*, includes a subscription list of some 200 subscribers and included is a "Miss Genn". The complete text of the pages devoted to the Genns has been transcribed at the end of Chapter 6, Falmouth.

There is other evidence to support Susan Gay's statement. The author of this paper recalls being told by his grandfather, Reginald Genn, that "the Genns came to America on the *Mayflower*". While no Genns appear on the passenger list of the *Mayflower* 1620 crossing, nor does the name appear in the early records of Plymouth Colony, Reginald Genn's comment does lend credibility, in a general way, to Susan Gay's revelation regarding our early roots in America. Reginald Genn probably would not have read Susan Gay's book, but would have got the story from his own parents. In addition, we note that Florence Cottage, the Genn cottage in Falmouth, built in the late 1800's has a stained glass window decorating its entranceway. The design includes a sailing ship with the word *Mayflower* on its fore-sail.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

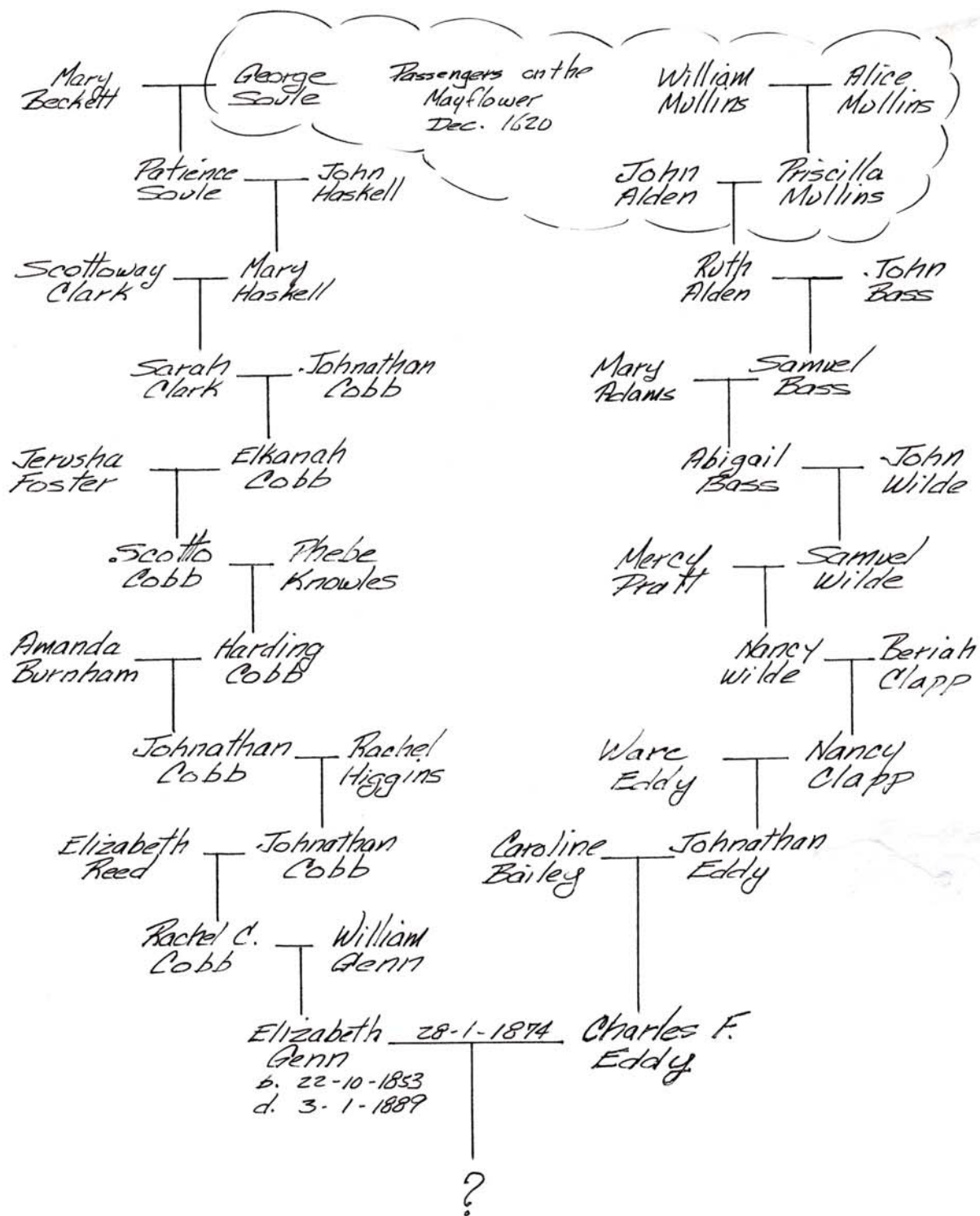


ENTRANCEWAY TO FLORENCE COTTAGE
The ship on the right has "Mayflower"
on its foresail, although this was not
caught by the photo.

A reference to the *Mayflower* in "A Bibliography of Ships Passenger Lists", by Harold Lancour, page 279, states, that the *Mayflower* "sailed for England on Apr. 5, 1621, reaching London safely. It was in the port of London again in 1624, after which its history is uncertain because of confusion with several other contemporary ships of the same name." This could well be the clue that we are searching for. The first Genn to arrive in America may well have arrived on a ship called *Mayflower*, after 1650, any ship by that name, but certainly not the one that arrived at Provincetown, 21 November 1620. We note from Manahan's thesis on Virginia immigration that a ship called *Mayflower* sailed from England to Virginia in 1653 and 1654.

In the next chapter, we encounter a James Genn in Virginia sometime after 1662, followed by Thomas Genn, Mary Genn and a second James Genn in 1705. Mary is the wife of the first James Genn and we assume that Thomas and the second James are their sons. Thomas and James may have been born in Virginia. Thomas Genn is the direct ancestor of the Canadian Genns.

Descendents of the Mayflower



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

While the spelling of family names, as we have shown, can be less than a matter of fact, the study of "given names" and groups of given names can provide solid evidence on which to build a case. One can almost depend on two things during this period. The first born son generally got his fathers given name. Certain given names were popular in certain areas. Our search has focused on the names Thomas and James.

In Lincolnshire, the parish of Bassingham records the births of brothers Thomas Gen 1602, and James Gen 1603. They would appear to have been born too soon to arrive in Virginia after 1662.

In Cambridgeshire, Soham produced 25 Thomas Genns between 1572 and 1699, no James. From our Genn cousin in Australia, we also learned that a Genn worked on the stained glass windows during the construction of the cathedral at Ely, Cambridgeshire, in the early 1200's. Ely is five miles north-west of Soham, Cambridge, a major population center of early Genns.

The commonality of James Genns and Thomas Genns in the parishes of southern Yorkshire and the sequence of James Genns from 1544 to 1683 in the villages of Longley, Wooldale, Totties, Holmfirth and Scole, in the adjoining parishes of Kirkburton and Almondbury leads one to the conclusion that the search is focused on the right territory.

Our story about the Genns in southern Yorkshire evolves around the numerous references in the commercial, church and courthouse records of the time.

The following documentation covering activities involving early Genns in southern Yorkshire was provided by Dr. G. Redmonds of Yorkshire, historian, author, and researcher of English names.

Dr. Redmonds identified his sources as follows:

YD	Yorkshire Deeds VIII
MBCh	Monk Bretton Chartulary
WCR	Wakefield Court Rolls
WYR	Will in York Registry
SR	Subsidy Roll
DP	Dartmouth Papers

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

1323 - Quitclaim by Sybil Witric of her right in lands, etc., which she claimed in right of dower from Robert Gene of Wath. [YD]

1360 - Grant by William de Melton beside Wath, of an annual rent from tennants in Brampton beside Wath, held by Robert Gene, etc. [MBCh]

1379 - Poll Tax

Barnsley: Robert Gene (butcher) and Avicia his wife,	6d.
Richard Gene and wife,	4d.
Worsborough: Thomas Genne (tailor), Margareta, wife,	6d.
Royston: Robert Genour?	4d.
Ardsley: Agnes Gine?	4d.

1391 - 1400 Thomas Genne, chaplain, of York. [YD]

1413 - Roger Genne, witness to a Worsborough charter. [MBCh]

1432 - Roger Genne (Worsborough) and his wife Matilda, who was daughter of John Elmehyrst of Elmhirst. [MBCh]

1455 - Roger Genn surrendered a messuage to the use of Nicholas Worteley, esq., at Worsborough court. [MBCh]

1464 - Whereas William Gen granted to John Cresacre lands in Worsboroughdale, descended to him by hereditary right after the death of Roger Gen, ... I, Thomas Gen, brother and heir of William Gen confirm the title, etc. [MBCh]

1467 - John Gen, witness to a Worsborough deed. [MBCh]

1468 - John Genne, tenant of a messuage in West Bretton, rental. [YD]

1468 - John Gen fined at the manor court of Kirkburton for illegal baking of bread. [WCR]

1474 - Release by Richard Keresford and Richard Symmes of Barnsley to John Genne of Worsborough. [MBCh]

1480 - James Walker, the constable of Thurstonland, presented John Storthes for non-attendance at Kirkburton court and Thomas Genn for the sale of illegally brewed ale. [WCR]

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

1484 - Grant by John Storthes to Thomas, his brother of Lumhouse in Thurstonland, and a meadow, in the tenure of Thomas Genne. [YD]

1485 - Grant by Ralph Dodworth to Richard Keresforth and others, of lands in Shelley (adjoining Thurstonland) in the tenure of Thomas Genne. Witness, Richard Symmes of Barnsley. [YD]

1494 - Thomas Gen in a case against Richard Clayton. [WCR]

1495 - Joan Genne of Barnsley (will). [WYR]

1498 - Thomas Gen (of Thurstonland) listed as a tennant of lands on the Kayes' estate. [DP]

1500 - Release by Gerard Gen, son and heir of John Gen, late of Barnsley, and Margaret, his wife, a daughter and co-heiress of Edward Holdome, of his rights in messuages in Cudworth in Royston. Referred to again in 1507. [MBCh]

The Genns continued to reside in Worsborough and Barnsley and the surname was known there until recently (about 1970). Genn House and Genn Lane in Worsborough mark the site of the family home.

A few references illustrate this continuity:

1546 - John Genne of Barnsley, shoemaker. [WYR]

1575 - Margery Genne of Ouslethwaite Hall, Worsborough. [WYR]

1595 - Roger Genne of Ouslethwaite Hall, Worsborough. [WYR]

However, the migration northwards into Kirkburton parish, evidenced from about 1468, was a significant one:

1524 - Thomas Genne of Holmfirth paid 12 pence on goods valued at 40 shillings. [SR]

1545 - John Genn of Holmfirth taxed on property valued at 13 pounds. [SR]

James Genn of Holmsfirth taxed on property valued at 3 pounds. [SR]

Richard Genn of Kirkburton taxed on property valued at 1

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

pound. [SR]

1551 - Richard Genne of Kirkburton. [WYR]

The wills of Holmfirth Genns show they lived in Fulstone /
Wooldale:

1566 - John Genne of Fulstone (Hullock). [WYR]

1581 - James Genne of Wooldale (Longley), clothier. [WYR]

There are many sources available to trace the history of the Genns
in the Holmfirth area. The Genns are referred to very frequently
in the court rolls.

1584/5 - Richard Genn of Wooldale, Thomas Genne of Longley.

Also in the Almondbury parish register, although it seems clear
from this source that the references are to Genns in the
Kirkburton part of Holmfirth.

Recorded are marriages of:

1561	Thomas Genne
1572	John Genne
1619	Edward Genne

There are more wills:

1587	Richard Gen of Longley
1590	Katherin Gen of Longley, widow.
1602	Thomas Genne of Longley, husbandman.

Other sources include:

1641 - Protestation, Wooldale: James Genn, Henry Genn, Thomas
Genn, James Genn.

1664/5 - Hearth Tax, Wooldale: James Gen, Henry Gen, Thomas Gen.

1664/5 - Thomas Genn of Scholes surrendered property to Henry

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

Genn of Totties. [WCR]

- James Genn, Sr., a customary tennant. [WCR]
- Lease to James Genne, yeoman of Arunden, 21 years. [WCR]

Note that in 1641 there are two James Genns, presumably father and son. By 1664 there is one James Gen and in a subsequent entry, identified as James Genn, Sr. What happened to James Genn, Jr.? Is he the one that arrived in Virginia about 1662?

It is, however, principally in the Kirkburton parish registers that the best genealogical evidence survives and the Wooldale family can be traced from 1540 to 1688 when Henry Gen of Totties was buried. The register makes several references to Henry Genn, Thomas Genn and James Genn.

Henry Genn is on record as having three children, three of them having died as infants, as follows:

Henry, baptised, 10 April 1664, buried, 23 November 1667.
Elizabeth, bap., 21 October 1666, buried, 19 November 1667.
Martha, baptised, 14 March 1668/9, buried, 16 September 1669
Ann, baptised, 23 October 1670.

Henry Genn was buried 5 February 1687/8. He is described by Morehouse, *History of Kirkburton*, as a 'Yeoman' and a member of the Quaker group at Wooldale. Nevertheless, his children were baptised at the Church and he was buried at the Church.

Thomas Genn had a daughter Martha baptised in 1645 and a son Christopher buried in 1666.

There are several James Genns. One was a Churchwarden in 1635. He may be the one buried in 1644. If the Genns were actually Quakers at that time, additional information may be found in Quaker records.

It was in the Longley branch that the Christian name James was used:

1544/5 - James Gen, a son baptised 7 March, buried 15 March

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

- 1545 - James Genne, a son Richard baptised 28 March.
- 1581 - James Genn buried 3 April.
- 1615-16 - James Genne, churchwarden.
- 1634-35 - James Genne, churchwarden. This man referred to in other sources.
- 1639, 1647 - James Genne, constable of Holmfirth. [WCR]
Also referred to in the diary of Adam Eyre.
- 1640 - Anthony Charlesworth released a dwelling house in Scholes to James Genn. [WCR]
- 1644 - James Genn of Longley, wife buried, 16 February.
- 1667 - James Genn of Longley buried at chappell, 4 October.
- 1671 - James, son of James Gen, buried 7 March.
- 1680 - Anne, the wife of James Genne, buried 20 September.
- 1683 - James Genn of Longley was buried, 13 July.

No further references to the Longley Genns and the name extinct locally from 1688 with the burial of Henry Gen of Totties. Longley is a farm in the township of Wooldale, in the parish of Kirkburton. It is still operating as a major producer of dairy products. This is the end of Dr. George Redmonds contribution to our study.

The International genealogical Index (I.G.I.) lists three events that may relate to the foregoing:

Gen (M), christened, 7 Mar 1544, Kirkburton, YKS
Father: Jacobi Gen.

Agnes Genne (F), christened, 2 Nov 1567, Bradfield, YKS
Father: James Genne

Jacobus Genne (M), christened, 23 Apr 1592, YKS
Father: Johis. Genne

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

The first one is, no doubt, the James Gen listed with the Longley events. Jacobi, Jacobus are Norman French equivalents of James.

Worsborough, Yorkshire, located some ten miles north of Sheffield has several historic landmarks that impact on our story. These include Houndhill, Genn Lane, The Genn House, Ouslethwaite Hall, St.Mary's Parish Church.

Houndhill is built on a mediaeval site. It is the historic home of the Elmhirst family and at present the residence of Alfred Octavius Elmhirst (born 1901). There has been a close association and several marriages between the Genns and the Elmhirsts, spanning seven centuries. The earliest part of the present house is the timber framed east wing which is dated 1566 on the south gable with the initials R.E., which stands for Roger Elmhirst. Beside the house is the remains of the old wool mill which had been built from stone from an old monastery.

The house was fortified early in the Civil Wars as the occupants were Loyalists. However, the house was plundered, the property confiscated and the books and papers taken away by the Parliamentarians. Following a petition to the House of Parliament, the confiscated items were returned to the Elmhirst family. To maintain this close association with the Elmhirsts, the Genns would also have to have been Loyalists. An investigation of migration patterns from England to British America disclosed that there was a considerable migration of Loyalists (Cavaliers) to Virginia after 1645.



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

HOUNDHILL, WORSBOROUGH
Alfred Elmhirst and Fred McKinnon

When Alfred Elmhirst learned that our name was Genn, he greeted us with, "a relative!". The Elmhirsts and the Genns have maintained a kinship into modern times. Alfred Elmhirsts son is Timothy Genn Elmhirst, born 1955.

The following is taken from *History of Worsbrough* by J. E. Wilkinson. "Leaving Houndhill and proceeding up Genn Lane, (where an explosion of fire damp occurred in a coal pit in 1755, and three lives were lost,) a pleasant road which is overhung by shady trees, and whose hedgerows, in the summer season, present a fine array of wild flowers which revel there in wild luxuriance, we soon reach Genn House."



DAVID GENN CHECKING OUT GENN LANE

The Genn House is described as "An old but substantial farmhouse, from which an ancient and influential Worsborough family named Genne most probably took their name, or gave their name to it, for, at a very early period, we find the Gennes living in this immediate part of the township. As early as 1320 Roger Genne, of Ouslethwaite, married Maud (or Matilda), daughter and heir of John de Elmhirst. John was the son of Robert de Elmhirst (1300 to 1350 approx.) who lived as a serf on the land which his descendants

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

still own. His descendants first became copyholders and then freeholders, purchasing the land where their ancestors toiled. The marriage between Roger Genne and Maud Elmhist resulted in the sheriff imposing a heavy fine on Roger Genne. Roger was a Freeman and had married beneath his station.

In the 1500's a Roger (or Robert) Genne, of Ouslethwaite, married a Margary Elmhist and two generations later, a Roger Genne of Ouslethwaite married, 19 April 1603, Margaret Elmhist, daughter of Roger Elmhist.

In 1476, Richard Kerresforth and Richard Symmes, of Barnsley, granted to John Genne, of Worsborough, and John Calthorne, of the same place, "all those lands, meadows, tenements, woods, pastures, rents, and services which they heretofore had of the gift of Richard Wylde, in Monk Bretton, to have and to hold the same to the aforesaid John Genne and John Calthorne for ever. Given at Monk Bretton, 20th October 14th Edward IV (1475)." The name of Genne frequently occurs in Worsborough from a very early period up to the middle of the 17th century, when it appears to be lost.

In 1638, Genn House, or Genn Farm, was purchased by Richard Elmhist, as he says, in his instructions, "in Mr. Genne's name and his own." It, however, came wholly in to the hands of Richard Elmhist about the middle of the 17th century. On the farm buildings adjoining the road is the date 1659, which would, no doubt, be the date of their erection.



THE GENN HOUSE, DOG KENNEL APPEARS IN FOREGROUND

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683



THE GENN HOUSE STABLE



**THE GENN HOUSE STABLE SHOWING THE
DATE: AN DO 1659**

The Elmhirsts lived here in the latter part of the 17th century; and Elizabeth, the only daughter and heiress of Richard Elmhirst, of Houndhill (who had cut off the entails of his estates), before her marriage with John Copley, of Nether Hall, Doncaster, made

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

over this and the hereditary estate of the family at Elmhurst to her uncle, Dr. William Elmhurst.

The Houndhill estate, which had been in the possession of the family for many generations, went into the Copley family, in whose possession it remained until a few years ago, when it was purchased by F. W. T. V. Wentworth, Esq., of Wentworth Castle.

Dr. William Elmhurst, the uncle of Elizabeth, (the only surviving child and heiress of Richard Elmhurst,) took the degree of MD at the University of Oxford in 1670, and was learned in his profession. He lived at Houndhill and in his later years rebuilt Genn House, to which place he removed and followed his profession till his death in 1715, dying unmarried at the age of 71 years.

He was succeeded by his nephew and heir-at-law, another William Elmhurst, son of Thomas Elmhurst, of Boston, in Lincolnshire. This William Elmhurst commenced life as a merchant at Liverpool, and tradition says that he lost most of his paternal property on his return from the East Indies. He had a brother, Richard, who was lost at sea in a voyage from Virginia. He, however, took up his residence and settled in the township, and was succeeded at his death, in 1746, by his son William, who resided at Elmhurst, and subsequently at Genne House.

This gentleman was a member of the medical profession, and had an extensive practice, being much esteemed by his patients and friends. He purchased, in 1769, Ouslethwaite, the estate of Mr. Hammersley, who had inherited it from the family of Archdale, who had succeeded the Gennes, which latter family had been its possessor for centuries. Dr. William Elmhurst was killed by a fall from his horse, in 1773, near the Hangman-stone toll-bar. Along with other estates, Genne House and Ouslethwaite descended to his son William Elmhurst.

In 1840 was perpetrated at Elmhurst one of the most atrocious and deliberate murders that are to be found in the annals of this locality. A quiet, sober, and inoffensive farmer, named George Blackburn, was then occupant of the farmhouse at Elmhurst. About seven o'clock on Monday evening, October 5th, he was returning from Barnsley, after collecting sundry sums of money which were due to him for milk and other matters, as was his custom.

After separating with a friend at the gate, on the turn-pike road, which led to his own house, he had not proceeded many yards, when four ruffians, armed with bludgeons, rushed upon and murdered him

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

when within thirty yards of his own threshold, and little more than one hundred yards from the barracks, where a troop of soldiers was stationed, and where one was then doing duty as sentry, and within hearing. An alarm was raised, and a number of soldiers were soon on the spot, but poor Blackburn was found to be unconscious, having been frightfully injured, and only lingered a few hours. The neighbourhood was scoured, and the villains for the time escaped, but were afterwards apprehended.

These events caused a great sensation in the district, and in fact throughout the West Riding, and the coroner's inquiry, which took place, was attended by the magistrates and principal persons in the district. Four notorious persons were committed for trial on the charge of willful murder, but three of them acquitted at the assizes, whilst the fourth, whose name was John Mitchell, was sentenced to death, but afterwards, received a commutation of the sentence to transportation for life.

From *The History of Worsbrough* we also learned that: The following are inhabitants, or owners of land, in Worsbrough at the several periods named:

1342, 1369, 1384, Robert de Elmhyrst, Richd. de Elmhyrst,
Roger Genne, Wm. de Elmhyrst, Maude Genne.

1464, 1467, Roger Genne, William Genne, Thos. Genne.

1567, Roger Genne, Roger Elmhirst.

1605, Robert Elmhirst (Houndhill), Roger Genne
(Ouslethwaite), Rich. Elmhurst (Houndhill)

The following is an extract from a court proceeding of 23 May 1684 relating to the ownership of Genn House:

Elizabeth Elmhirst, spinster, sister and heir of Joshua Elmhirst of Houndhill, deceased, had surrendered out of court on 3 December 1683, all the messuages ...(list of properties)...and a messuage called Genn House with closes called le Ing, Pingle, Nar Hud Royd and an adjoining cottage called Gens Lath to the use of William Elmhirst and his male heirs lawfully begotten, ...

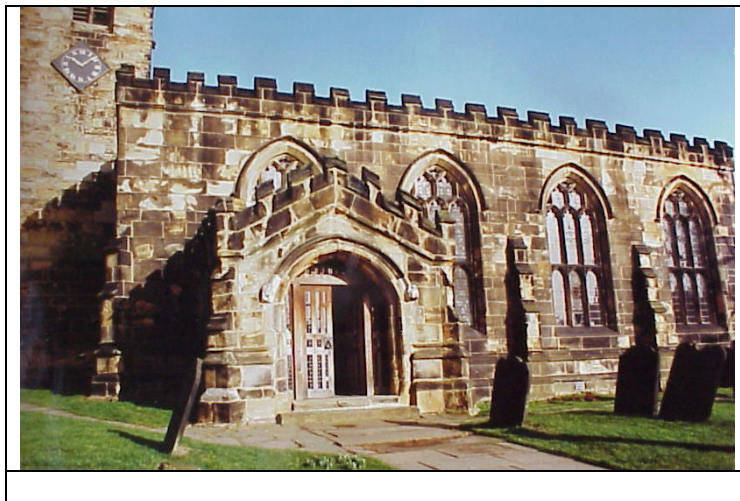
Ouslethwaite Hall is a short distance from Genn House on the opposite side of the road. It is a solidly built "double pile"

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

house of about 1760 with an east wing and other additions of the late 18th century or early 19th century. Only one original window survives, in the center of the east elevation, and gives an idea of the original appearance. The first Mr. Elmhirst of Ouslethwaite was articled to a Mr. West of Cawthorne, a celebrated lawyer in his day. His fellow clerk, George Wood, who later became Sir George Wood, Baron of the Exchequer, and one of the wisest judges of his day.

The Elmhirsts of Worsbrough, by following a particular line, can trace their ancestry to the medieval Kings of England. The accompanying chart shows William the Conqueror, his son, Henry I and his daughter, Gundred. Seven generations later, including Henry II, King John and Henry III, these two lines marry. Successive generations include Lord Talbot, Baron Vaux, Lord Crewe, William Pye of the East India Company and his granddaughter, Anna Francis Walker. Anna Walker married William Elmhirst on 9 March 1825. Their great grandsons were Air Marshall Sir Thomas Walter Elmhirst and Alfred Octavius Elmhirst, owner of Genn House, and father of Timothy Genn Elmhirst. Sir Thomas Elmhirst married on 30 October 1968 to Marian Louisa Ferguson (nee Scott), widow of Col. Andrew Henry Ferguson and grandmother of HRH Sarah Ferguson, Duchess of York.

St.Mary's Parish Church in Worsbrough, Yorkshire dates to pre-Norman times. Germanic settlers (Saxons) had made their way to this area in the 7th and 8th centuries. The name Worsbrough comes from Worce's Burg, a burg being a fortified area. Most of the structure dates from the 14th and 15th century.



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

St.MARY'S PARISH CHURCH IN WORSBROUGH

The magnificent south door is what got our attention. It dates from about 1480 and is formed of oak boards arranged horizontally inside, vertically outside and held together by iron studs. Across the middle of the door, carved in relief, is the following inscription in Gothic lettering:

IHS NICHOLAS GENN + THOMAS ALOTT

Genn and Alott were presumably the church wardens of the day and donors of the door.



The name Genn appears many times in Yorkshire court records during the 14th to 18th century

PRO Lay Subsidies Poll Tax A' 2 Richard II (1379)

Villata de Barneslay
Robertus Gene & Aricia uxr ejus Bocher vid
Richardus Gene & Johanna uxr ejus iiijd

Villata de Wyrkesburgh
Thomas Genne & Margaret uxr eius (Taylor) vid

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

3rd May 1400 ... confirming a grant from John son of John de Rockley of Worsborough to Robert Laurence, chaplain, ... of one messuage ... and all the land of the said messuage, called Rosswillande and Sethwetflatt, ... Witnesses, John Fisser, William Johanson, William del Haghe, Thomas Clerkson, Thomas Genne.

Grant by Richard de Oxpryng to John Glwe of Worsbroughdale, ... a messuage called Spynkeshouse, ... Witnesses, Richard del Hill, Roger Genne, Thomas Clerkson, William Robynson, William Jonson, Worsbrough, 8th May 1413.

18 April 1432, At the court of the Prioress of Appleton, held at Worsbrough, Matilda, wife of Roger Genne, daughter of John Elmhyrst, ... claims by hereditary right, a messuage and bovate of land (an oxgang, or as much land as an ox can plow in a year, from 10 to 18 acres), with the appurtances, after the death of William, son of William, son of John Elmehirst, whose blood heir she is, which messuage and bovate of land, ... were granted to ... Matilda. She gave in the name of inheritance, 13s 4d by the pledge of Roger Genne, her husband, and the same gives for the marriage fine of Matilda, 5s.

John de Elmehirst had yssue, the said Mawde, married to Roger Genne, of Ouslethwaite, which Mawd (yt seemes) dyed without issue; William de Elmehirst, youngest son of Robert had yssue, William de Elmehirst, of Barnsley, a priest, and vicar of Bolton on Dearne, which he resigned, AD 1401. He dyed without yssue, and his lands were claimed by Maud Genne, his aunt, the sister of his father, as heir, as just stated.

At the Court of Worsbrough, held there on Monday after the Feast of Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 34 Henry VI (1455), Roger Genne by John Wygfall and Peter (or Robert) Fyssher tenants of base tenure, sworn, surrendered a messuage with the appurtances, late in the tenure of the same Roger, into the hands of the Lady Prioress of Appleton to the use of Nicholas Wortelay, esq. which messuage ... was granted to the said Nicholas ... yearly rent of 15s 7d and he gives the lady for fine and entry 6s 7d and did fealty and was admitted tennant.

At a court of Joan Ryther, Prioress of Appleton, held at Worsborough on Monday before the feast of Saints Simon and Jude, 37 Henry VI (1458) ... Nicholas Worteley, Esq. by Robert Fyssher, reeve and a tenant, ... surrendered ... a messuage ... to the use

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

of William Gen and his heirs ... William ... took the message... yearly rent of 15s 7d and he gives the lady a fine for entry and did fealty and was admitted tenant.

At a court of Joan Ryther, Prioress of Appleton, held at Worsborough on Thursday after Martinmass, 38 Henry VI (1459), William Genne, by John Gen, ... surrendered ... a message ... to the use of John Gresacre.

Wath, 21 May, 4 Edward IV (1464), Thomas Gen, brother and heir of William Gen, greeting. ... William by a certain charter granted to John Cresacre, all of the lands, tenements, meadows, pastures and woods ... descended to him by hereditary right after the death of Roger Gen lately deceased in Darley Cliff, in Worsbroughdale, ... and John Cresacre, by his deed to John Frankish, all the lands, etc. I, Thomas Gen, have ratified and confirmed the estate, title and possession of John Frankish ... and have released and quitclaimed forever to him, ...

1467, Release and quitclaim by William Gilberthorpe of Worsbrough to Robert Elison and Robert Cawood of ... that message built ... in Wigefall ... Witnesses, John Scalehouse, chaplain, William Hill, John Gen and John Allott (see St.Mary's Church).

1474, Release by Richard Keresford and Richard Symmes of Barnsley to John Genne of Worsbrough and John Calthorne.

Release and quitclaim by John Genne and John Calthorne to Richard Ledes, prior, etc.

1500, Release and quitclaim by Gerard Gen, son and heir of John Gen, late of Barnsley, and Margaret his wife.

1507, Grant by John Genne and Margaret his wife, one of the daughters and heir of Edward Holdam, etc.

1512, Release and quitclaim mentions John Gen and Margaret, his wife.

1524, Surrender and admittance, manor of Worsbrough. At a court of Anne Langton, Prioress of Nun Appleton, Laurence Ashton came in person and took of the lady, one message and all the lands and tenements of base tenure then in the occupation and tenure of John Malynson and then formerly of Robert Gen ... In the reign of Stephen (1135 - 1154) a nunnery was founded at Appleton, south of York.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

2nd October 1525, Worsbrough, confirming a grant from William Rockley of Billingsley, to Laurence Ashton, of ... his lands and tenements, ... late in the tenure of Robert Gen, ...

Monk Breton, 24 November 17 Henry VIII (1525), Release and quitclaim by Margaret Smyth, widow of Richard Smyth of Kirk Sandal, formerly wife of John Glewe, to William, Prior of Monk Bretton, ... all of her right, title, claim, etc., of the same property in Worsbrough ... Witnesses, John Pek, esq., Ralph Barneby, esq., Thomas Genne, gentleman.

12 June 1560, The intente meanyng takying uppe & surrenderinge agen of the sayd parcell of landes of the sayd quens magestie Ewast for to buld a Scholehowse in maner & forme abovesayd ys this as hereafter folowyth that ys to saye that the above named Robert Rockelay esquire, John Walker, Roger Elmhurst, Roger Castleforth, Thomas Slacke, Parcival Addye, John Cawood, Hugh Franncce, Raufe Meddley, John Wigfalle, Roger Genn, Roger Ellyson, & William Crokkes to be tennentes at the lords by cotype of Court roll after ye custome of this maner and their heires for ever shall stand & be seased of the sayd pece of land & Scholehouse every parcell thereof with th appertenances to the use upon & behoofe of one Syr William Wooley clercke nowe a Scholemayster & teacher of Schollerers at Worsburg....

1603, 20th March, Roger Genne appears as a trustee to the rather sizable estate of Richard Townend.

21 March 1606/7, The intent ... of this Surrender ys that the above named Robert Rockley, son of Gervase Rockley, Richard Rockley, William Castleforth, Henri Walker, Richard Elmhurst, Rolland Revell, John Cawood, Richard Micklethwaite, Jervase Micklethwaite, Francis Cooke, John Swinden, Robert Ealand, Roger Genn, Robert Allott, William Oxley and William Cudworth ... shall stand and be seized of & in the said parcell of Land ... to the use & behoof of the said schoolmaister of the said schoole ...

12th October 1615, ... Court Roll of the Manor of Worsbrough. ... at the same court there held 21 March 1606/7 by the hands of Robert Elmhurst and Roger Gen, customary tenants of the King, ... 1678 June 22nd, in the 30th year of Charles II. Release and Quit Claim (Engl.) by Robert Spenser of Little Sheffield, husbandmen, and Anne his wife, to John Stones junior of Little Sheffield, yeoman, of a parcel of land or meadow, divided into four closes and containing five acres, 2 roods, 32 perches, called Nether

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

Rusling Park, lying in the lordship of Ecclesall in the parish of Sheffield, near Walch Bridge, between a brook called the Porter Water and a common called Brendcliffe Edge, then being in the occupation of Robert Spenser, and also of a new cottage thereon then in the occupation of John Genn, in consideration of 83 pounds. Witnesses: Stephen Fox, Samuel Shawe, James Hill.

The Worsbrough parish register contains the following entries:

Marriages:

1592, 13th Nov., Francis Robinsonne and Jennet Genne

1603, 29th Sept. Roger Genne and Margrett Elmehirst

Burials:

1647, 27th March, Roger Genn

1685-6, 14th March, William Genn

In the latter part of the sixteenth century was Worsbrough Grammar School, located in the village of Worsbrough, on the north side of the church. It was erected in the Elizabethan style of architecture and was in high repute as a grammar school, under the superintendence of the lecturers of Worsbrough and other teachers of reputation and attainments, and here the sons of many of the principal gentry in the district received their education. The original list of trustees included Roger Elmhirst (died 1594) and Roger Genne.

Other references to Roger Genn include:

1624 - Genn, Roger, of Worsborough Dale, Yorks.,
yeoman, age 50. (born 1574)

1635 - Genn, Sarah, wife of Roger Genn, of
Worsboroughdale, Yorks, age 50. (born 1585)

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

Some things that might be noted from the foregoing:

GEN and GENNE appear quite interchangeable. *Genn* first appears in 1608.

Some of the associated names are seemingly French in origin, including John de Elmhirst.

The given names, *William*, *Thomas*, and *John* are in place in the Yorkshire lineage and these reappear in America. *James* first appears in Longley in 1544.

The question remains, who is the John Genn that arrived in Virginia in 1674 and the James Genn that arrived in Virginia before 1684? It is still a matter of guess work. We do know the following:

The descendants of William Genn of Falmouth, Cornwall were of the opinion that they were of Yorkshire descent.

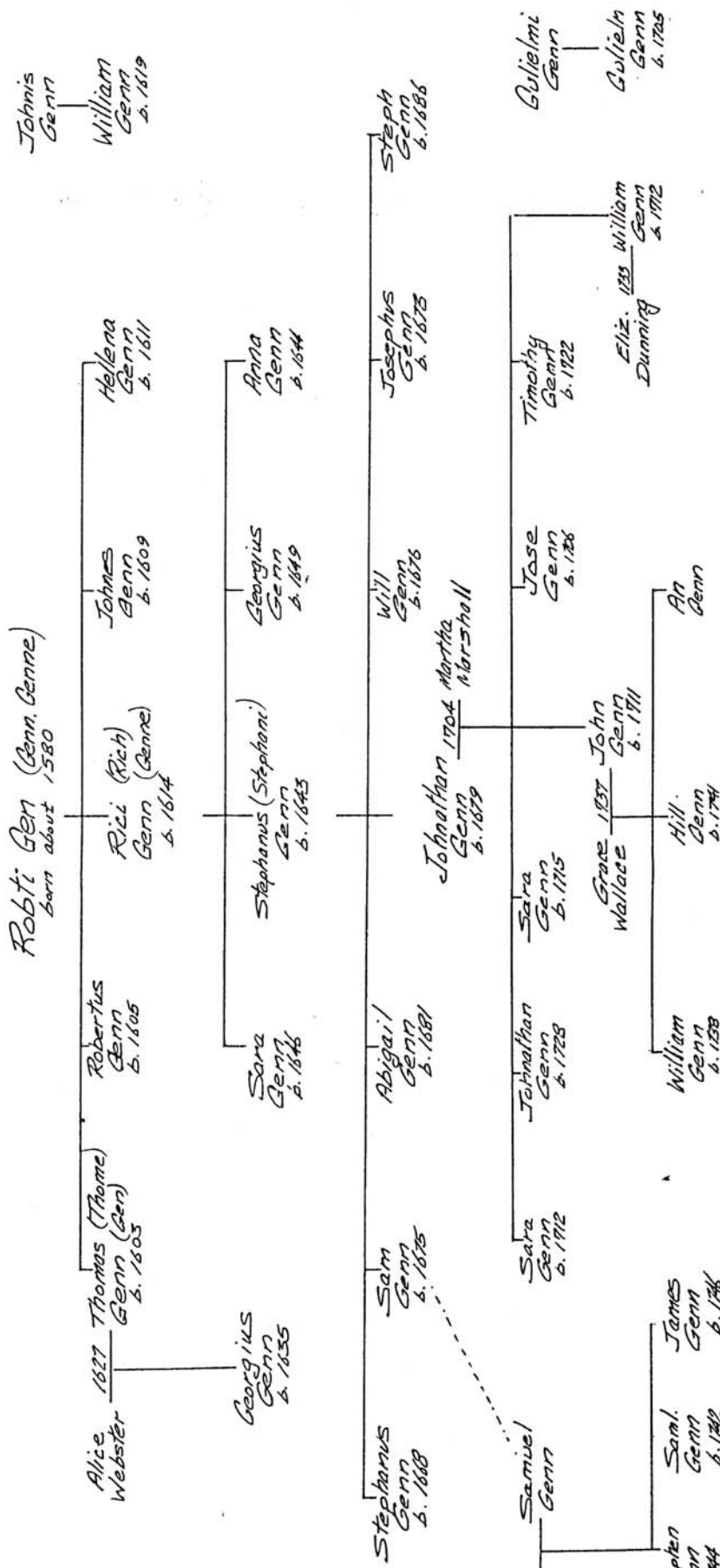
The name James Genn (Gen, Genne) appears in and around Kirkburton, Yorkshire after 1644. In our collection of data, the name appears 24 times between 1644 and 1688.

In 1641 the Protestation record for Wooldale reports James Genn, Henry Genn, Thomas Genn, James Genn. We might assume that the two James' are father and son.

By 1664/5 the Hearth Tax for Wooldale reports one James Gen, also Henry Gen and Thomas Gen.

Also in 1664/5 the Wakefield Court Rolls reports James Genn, Sr. as a customary tennant.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683



GENN FAMILY
 YORKSHIRE
 Sheffield - St. Peter
 1580 - 1750

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 3 - YORKSHIRE, 1323 - 1683

Revised: 16 February 2012.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780

The Genn name first appears in Virginia colonial records in 1674, with a John Genn being sent as an indentured servant to a plantation in Virginia. From the Bristol Register of Servants Sent to Foreign Plantations, 1654 - 1686, we find the following:

20 Oct 1674 John Beare to John Genn, 4 years Virginia.

Four other entries in the Bristol Register show that between 1662 and 1667, Rosse Hamm, Edward Harding, Anne Yeats and John Shelly were sent to the plantation of John Beare. We construe that the names got switched and the entry should read:

20 Oct 1674 John Genn to John Beare, 4 years Virginia.

John Beare's marriage and subsequent land deals appear in subsequent records, suggesting that he was the owner of the plantation. John Genn's name does not seem to reappear in subsequent records. His indenture would have terminated late in 1678.

The Genn name next appears in Virginia colonial records in 1684 with a James Genn who was granted probate on a will in Northumberland County, Virginia. Northumberland County, occupies a portion of the west shore of Chesapeake Bay and would have been one of the earliest areas settled. Failing evidence to the contrary, we construe that this James Genn is the son of John Genn, sent out to join his father on completion of his father's indenture. This idea is quite speculative.

A land grant to a Thomas Mathew in 1679/80 lists James Jenn among the 76 names on the grant. The reference to James Genn in the will of Thomas Mathew, 6 May 1703, would suggest that the James Jenn and James Genn are one and the same.

These documents will be discussed in this chapter. A search of Virginia land records of the period discloses no land transactions involving the Genns prior to 1718.

The next four generations produced a total of ten James Genns. In order to distinguish between them, we have suffixed each with a number. The one previously mentioned is James Genn (0). He died in 1709.

While the Genn and Ginn names appear to be independent and

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780

distinct on English soil, in Virginia the converse is true. Both spellings are used in the same family, applied to the same individual and are sometimes both used in the same document.

The land first occupied by James Genn and his wife Mary at Cherry Point, Northumberland County, Virginia is shown on an early map as Ginn's Island. Ginn's Island is the present site of Lewisetta, Northumberland County. It is a possibility that the name was Ginn when it arrived in Virginia.

James Genn (0) appears regularly in Northumberland County court records between 1684 and 1709. The following is the chronology from these court records:

20 August 1684, probate granted on the will of Weltham Bonas by oaths of James Genn (0) and Samuel Buckley.

21 January 1688, James Genn (0) was arrested at the suit of Mary Hawkins, but she failed to prosecute. If this, per chance, was the result of a paternity claim that was resolved by a marriage, it would account for the 1703 reference to James Genn and his wife Mary, and would also introduce son Thomas or James, born about 1690.

In the fall of 1689 James Genn served as a juror in Northumberland County Court in the case of Garner vs. Flynt. Flynt had failed to pay on a wager to Garner on a horse race at Cherry Point.

19 March 1690, James Genn (0) won a suit against Daniel Noale who carried off his canoe. Noale was fined 600 pounds of tobacco.

20 May 1691, suit between James Genn (0) and John Cratter. Cratter owes Genn 13,595 pounds of Tobacco. Adjusted to 682 pounds.

15 February 1693, James Genn (0) released from fine for not appearing in court.

17 November 1697, the will of William Parker was proved by James Genn (0) and Ignatius Olliver.

6 May 1703, will of Thomas Mathew, "prob. in London," was proved in Northumberland County, Virginia. To James Genn (0) and Mary his wife he left a life interest in tenancy on his land at Cherry Point. More on this later.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780

22 February 1704/05 a land grant in Northumberland of 2950 acres to George Eskeridge listed 59 names as *head rights* including James Genn, Mary Genn and Thomas Genn.

21 March 1704/05, the will of Thomas Fflynt was probated on oaths by James Genn (0), Francis Dawson and Richard Booth.

20 April 1709, probate of the last will of James Genn (0) granted to James Genn (1) and Thomas Genn (1). We assumed James and Thomas to be his sons.

16 June 1714 a land grant in New Kent County of 4185 acres to Nicholas Meriwether, William Meriwether and David Meriwether listed 84 names as *head rights* including James Genn, Mary Genn and Thomas Genn and also included the rest of the 59 names from the 22 February 1704/05 land grant. Mary Genn, we suggest, is the wife of James Genn (0) mentioned in the probate entry of 6 May 1703. Thomas and James, would be their children, Thomas Genn (1) and James Genn (1), who appear as executors in the probate of James Genn (0), 20 April 1709.

As the next four generations include six Thomas Genns, we have taken the liberty of numbering them as well. The Genns mentioned in the 1714 land grant are therefore, Thomas Genn (1), Mary Genn and James Genn (1). In the following pages we trace the Canadian Genns to Thomas Genn (1).

Excerpts from the will of Thomas Mathew, dated 6 May 1703, probated by Canterbury Court, London, 28 February 1706-7 and proved in Northumberland County, Virginia, 20 August 1712, read as follows:

I, Thomas Mathew, formerly of Cherry Point in the Parish of Bowtracy in the County of Northumberland in Virginia, Merchant, ... my body I desire may be buried and if I die in or about London as near to my dearly beloved son William as it can be had in the church of St.Dunstan's-in-the-East. ... From as for what remains real or personal ... in the County of Northumberland, Cherry Point ... I bequeath one half ...to my dear son John ... and the other half ... to my dear children Thomas and Anna ... my loving Brother-in-Law Capt. John Cralle and my old and faithful servant, James Genn

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780

and Mary his wife have manifested every great faithfulness and industry in the management of my affairs both whilst I dwell in Virginia and since I came thence I desire and will that my said brother Cralle and the said James Genn and his said wife may quietly remain and reside in and upon and in the peaceable possession of the houses and lands now in their respective tenures during their respective lives and I leave to all my children to be their heir grateful ...

Thomas Mathew seems to have arrived in Virginia sometime around 1660 to join his father, also Thomas Mathew. In February 1662 Thomas Mathew, Jr. witnessed a document for his father. A land claim in the name of Thomas Mathew, Sr. dated 20 October 1663 indicates that Thomas Mathew, Jr. had traveled to Virginia five times. The Will of Thomas Mathew, Jr. (above) discloses that James Genn managed the affairs of Thomas Mathew, Jr. since he arrived in Virginia, which suggests that James Genn may also have been in Virginia since about 1660. They may have known each other in London.

The Thomas Mathews', Sr. and Jr., professional endeavors include Planter, Rancher, Merchant, Manufactured, Miller, Captain, Attorney, Trustee, Bondsman, Justice and Sheriff. It is not clear what aspects of the business was managed by James Genn but his bequest of life tenancy would suggest that he may have managed a plantation.

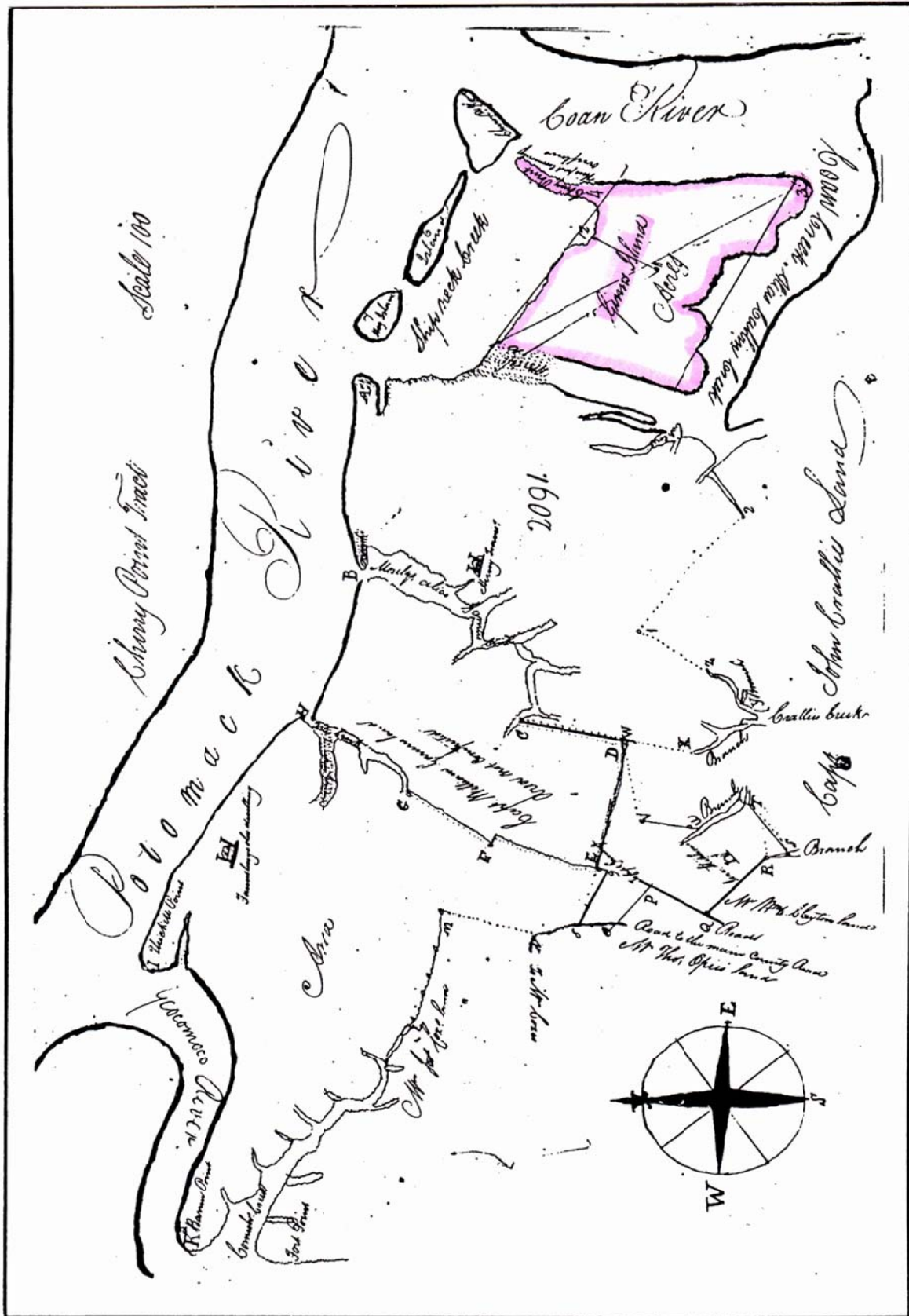
A most illustrious event in the life of Thomas Mathew began in July 1675 when Doeg Indians stole some of his hogs. English settlers avenged the event by killing some Indians. The Indians returned and killed Thomas Mathew's herdsman, Robert Henn and later returned and killed Thomas Matthew's son. The English settlers were outraged and avenged the killings by slaughtering Doeg and Susquehannock Indians. The Indians retaliated with more attacks. Governor Sir William Berkeley made no attempt to protect the settlers so Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. was chosen by the settlers to lead an attack on the Indians, which he proceeded to do without a commission from the Governor. Bacon died in October 1676 ending the conflict. Governor Berkeley proceeded to hang all those that supported him. In 1804, with the help of Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Mathew published, *The Beginning, Progress, and Conclusion of Bacon's Rebellion, 1675-1676*.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

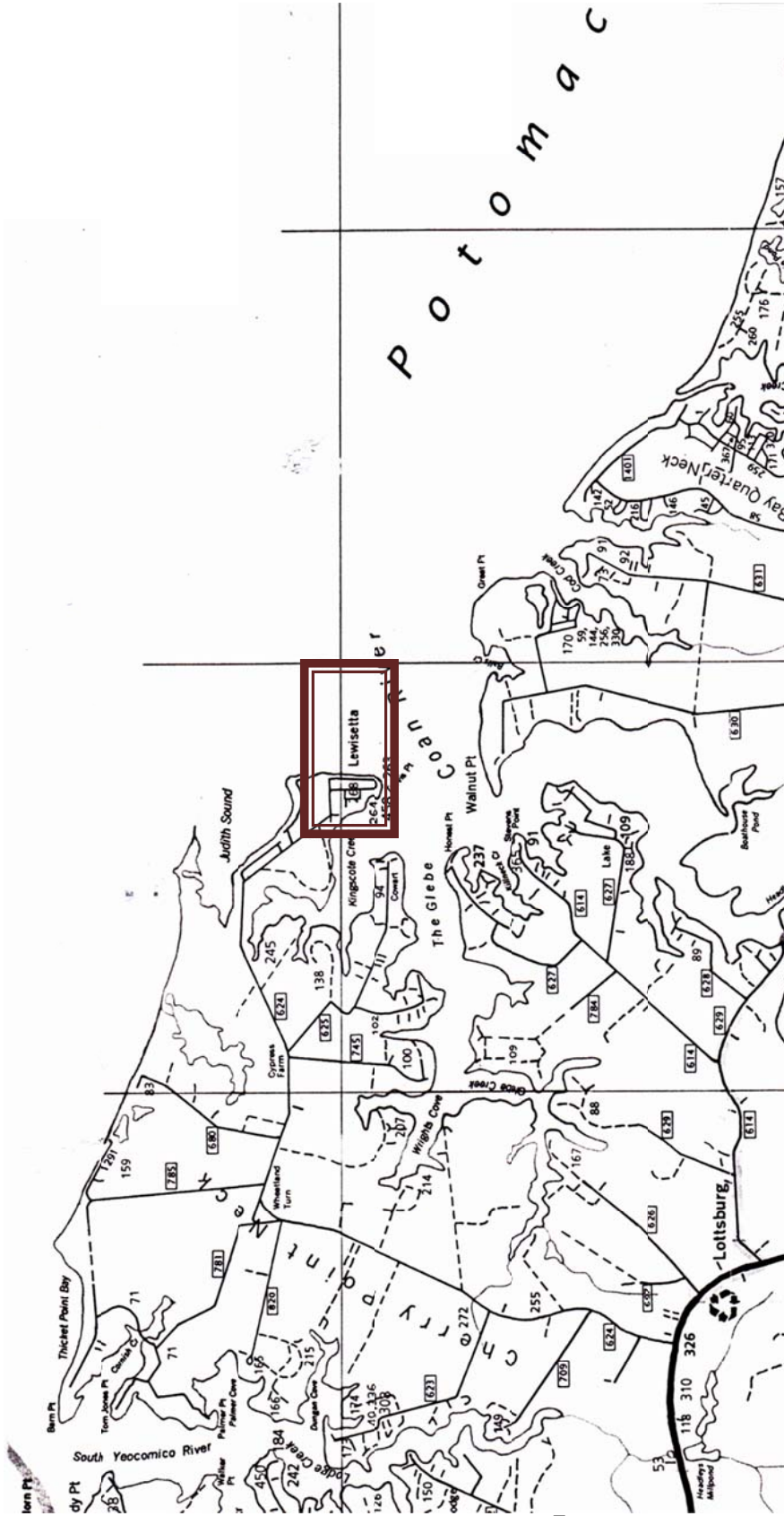
CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780

Following are two maps of Cherry Point, the first one was dated 1798, the second one is current. The early map identifies Ginn's Island Acres as the eastern end of Cherry Point, the present site of the village of Lewisetta. By rough measure Ginn's Island scales off to be about 300 Acres. Capt. John Crallie Land is shown to the south-west on the other side of Kingscote Creek. A sign at the present intersection of roads 624 and 625 reads "Cralle Cove, Private". One source reports that the land that Mathew left to Cralle was never reclaimed by Mathew's heirs but was included as part of Cralle's estate. The same may have happened to Ginn's Island.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 1780



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 4 - VIRGINIA, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1684 - 17



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

A family history of an early 18th century Genn family in Maryland, USA., written by a Reverend Nathan Genn in 1883 has provided sufficient background information to trace our American ancestry from the foregoing down to our William Genn who arrived in Falmouth about 1780. Some of the research for Reverend Nathan's document was done by a Thomas Smith, of 1314 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa., whose mother was a great granddaughter of Thomas Genn (2). We hope to locate the document. Reverend Nathan was born 21 December 1816, and much of what he reported in his family history he had learned first hand. A transcript of Nathan Genn's work appears as Appendix I.

According to Reverend Nathan Genn, two brothers, whom we identify as James Genn (2) and Thomas Genn (2), arrived in Maryland from Virginia about 1750. Nathan had access to James Genn's (2) Bible, in which had been recorded the vital information pertaining to many members of James Genn's (2) family. The Bible was in the possession of Robert Jarman, a great grandson of James Genn (2). Reverend Nathan has left us an invaluable resource document from which we have developed the following story:

James Genn (2) was born 12 January 1716 in Virginia. Thomas Genn (2), his older brother was also born in Virginia. We identify these as the sons of Thomas Genn (1) that we found in the Saint Stephen's parish register. We note a slight discrepancy in dates between the parish register and James Genn's Bible, but one may be reporting a christening, the other, a birth.

The Rental Rolls for Virginia identify James Genn (1) in Prince William County, Virginia in 1751 and as deceased in 1753. Also identified was a James Genn (?) in 1754 and 1760. We don't know where this one fits in.

The Rental Rolls for Maryland identify James Genn (2) in Queen Annes County in 1765 and Caroline County in 1778. While this information does not present a clear picture of what happened, it does support Reverend Nathan's story that a move from Virginia to Maryland was made after 1750.

Perhaps the best way to judge locations and movements of brothers James Genn (2) and Thomas Genn (2) is to summarize the sequence of land transactions in which they were involved, as follows:

2 February 1749

John Baker, Planter, sold to William Hughlett, Thomas Hughlett and James Genn (2), *Baker's Plaine*, Queen

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Ann County, head of Choptank River, 600 acres for a price of 80 pounds. James Genn (2) got the eastern 200 acres as his share. *Baker's Plaine* is located just north of the present town of Greensboro.

15 -?- 1750

Grant of land to James Genn (2) from James Byrne

18 September 1751

James Genn (2) patented 30 acres in Dorchester County called *Genn's Sand Hill*.

2 September 1752

Samuel and Mary Fountain sold to Thomas Genn (2), land at Pinne Neck, Dorchester County, south side of Choptank River, called *Skinner's Chance*, 180 acres.

10 August 1753

James Genn (2) transferred to his brother, Thomas Genn (2), *Sand Hill*, east side of Choptank River between Greensboro and Denton.

8 May 1754

James Genn (2) and William Hughlett purchased 74 acres adjacent to *Baker's Plaine* for £10 from Peter Rich.

11 June 1760

James Genn (2) sold 50 acres, part of *Baker's Plaine*, for £20 to John Thalls.

26 January 1771

James Genn (3), eldest son of Thomas Genn (2), sold *Skinner's Chance*, 79 1/2 acres, to William Juell.

7 March 1771

James Genn (3) sold to William Wilson Jr.,
Hayes Adventure 50 acres,
Genn's Sand Hill 30 acres,
Kollock's Cow Pasture 100 acres,
Piney Neck 182 acres,

Cape Ann, a re-survey which included the above acreage.

19 March 1772

James Genn (2) and William Hughlett settled the boundary of their respective portions of *Baker's Plaine*.



4 February 1775

James Genn (2) purchased 150 acres of *Baker's Plaine* and *Irish Discovery* for 135 pounds from John Thalls Jr.

9 April 1776

James Genn (2) purchased 40 acres, part of two tracts called *Irish Discovery* and *Dublin* for £35 from William and Ann Herrick.

2 September 1778

James Genn (2) sold 5 acres of *Baker's Plaine* for £30 to Josiah Genn.

5 March 1779

James Genn (2) purchased 40 acres, part of *Irish Discovery*, for £280 from John Slaughter.

The William Hughlett family came from St. Stephen's Parish, County of Northumberland, Virginia, which was also the origin of James Genn (2) and Thomas Genn (2).

Thomas Genn (2) was born 14 March 1718 (1715 according to Nathan), in Saint Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia. He

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

was married in about 1743 to Sicely Stewart, born about 1723 in Virginia. They appear to have moved to Maryland about 1752, following James Genn (2), brother of Thomas Genn (2).

Thomas Genn (2) and Sicely lived on the east side of the Choptank River, at a place known as *Sand Hill*, purchased from James Genn (2), about three miles below the bridge at Greensboro, then known as Choptank Bridge. At that time it was in Dorchester County, but in 1773 this area became Caroline County. His house, built of brick, was 300 yards above the mouth of Vauns Branch (later Yechariaho Mill), and about 100 feet from the river. The family burial lot was located near where the house stood.

Thomas Genn (2) is also reported to have occupied the plantation called *Cape Ann* located on the east side of the Choptank River midway between Denton and Greensborough (alternate spelling).



CHOPTANK RIVER

Thomas Genn (2) was a shipbuilder by profession. His place of business was located where a large tributary enters from the opposite side. This created a wide place where ships could be launched. We take this to be just upstream of the town of Denton. At the time of his death, 1767 or 1768, his wife, Sicely Genn was named as the administratrix of his estate, which included one new vessel frame under construction.

Thomas Genn (2) had seven children. It was suggested by Reverend Nathan that these were not the children of Sicely (Cecely) but were by an earlier wife (possibly a Sarah). This remains

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

unresolved.

The children are:

James Genn (3), born, 4 October 1745, Catlett, Prince William Co., Virginia, died 17 April 1818 in Bucksport, Maine.

Josiah Genn, born, 7 December 1749 in Virginia lived in Orangetown, Maryland, died, 16 July 1830 in Indiana.

Samuel Genn, born, 23 June 1753 in Maryland settled in Cape Cod, Massachusetts.

Anne Genn, born, 15 October 1755 in Maryland.

Sarah Genn, born, 23 February 1759 in Maryland.

Thomas Genn (3) born, 6 May 1762 settled in Vinalhaven, Maine married, 20 April 1786 died, 23 April 1817.

Mary Genn, died young.

Captain James Genn (3) was married to Ann Riggs on 3 June 1768 by Reverend John Rogers at Essex, Gloucester, Massachusetts. Ann Riggs was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, 17 January 1748, the daughter of Joshua Riggs and Experience Stanwood, granddaughter of Thomas Riggs, great granddaughter of Thomas Riggs. They lived in Gloucester, Massachusetts until about 1776.

On 6 June 1771 Captain James Genn (3) was recorded as master of the schooner, *Betsey*, 20 tons, built in New England and registered in Boston 21 May 1771. The owners were recorded as James Genn (3) and Daniel Rogers. The cargo was rum, wine, molasses and some women's shoes. In January 1773 James Genn (3) was recorded as master of the schooner, *Liberty*, 40 tons, built in New England in 1767, and registered in Salem, 14 April 1767. The cargo was sugar, molasses, salt, cotton and wool.

We assume from a letter written to Captain James Genn (3) by his uncle, James Genn (2), 25 February 1770, that when James Genn (3) went away to sea, he left his affairs, his land, his slaves, and his inheritance from his father, Thomas Genn (2), in considerable disarray. In his absence his step mother was making a mess of things.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

An index of Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution includes the following entries:

Ginn, James, 2nd Lieutenant, Captain John Brewer's (1st) Company, Colonel Josiah Brewer's (Penobscot) Regiment; list of officers to be commissioned, as returned by Col. Brewer and others, field officers, dated Penobscot, 1 July 1776, ordered in council 20 July 1776, that commissions be issued; reported commissioned 20 July 1776. (Note that a Josiah Brewer had married Ann Genn in 1793.)

Ginn, Samuel, Private, Captain Joseph Smith's Company; enlisted 19 July 1775, discharged 31 December 1775; service 5 months 25 days in defense of seacoast.

These could be Captain James Genn (3) and his brother Samuel Genn and that they were fighting on the side of the Revolution. Their respective ages would fit in. Alternately they could be Ginns and not Genns.

By 1776 Captain James Genn (3), his wife, Ann, and their four children had moved to New Worcester Plantation, Orrington, Maine, where he was Clerk prior to the incorporation of the town.

Around 1791, now with twelve children living, Captain James Genn (3) and family moved to Orland, Maine. He took over the mill of Robert Treat. While in Orland, he built one brig and two schooners.

Between 1797 and 1800 Captain James Genn (3) moved to Bucksport, Maine. There he built a wharf and a store. He built a number of vessels and was the first importer of foreign goods into Bucksport. In 1801 he built the schooner *Favorite*.

In 1803 Captain James Genn (3) built a large house at the present site of the Janet Harrison house on Main Street. His home was used for both Congregational services and Catholic mass in 1803. It was also used for town meetings.

Captain James Genn (3) died 17 April 1818, his wife Ann (Riggs) Genn died 19 September 1822, both in Bucksport, Maine.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Thirteen children are attributed to James Genn (3) and Ann. Five are recorded at Essex, Gloucester, Massachusetts:

James Genn (4), born, 3 June 1768, and recorded to Anne Riggs (same date as marriage).

James Genn (5), born, 3 April 1769.

Ann Genn, born, 30 April 1771.

Abraham Genn, born, 7 January 1773.

Samuel Ginn, born, 12 March 1775.

The remaining eight were born at Orrington, Maine:

Joshua Genn, born, 24 November 1776.

Daniel Genn, born, 2 August 1778.

Susan Genn, born, 24 June 1780.

Mary Genn, born, 6 April 1782.

Sally Genn, born, 20 February 1784.

William Riggs Genn, born, 1 January 1786.

Polly Genn, born, 2 January or June 1788.

Margaret Genn, born, 4 July 1791.

We presume that James Genn (4) died as an infant.

James Genn (5) never married.

Ann Genn married Josiah Brewer, son of John and Abigail Brewer, 16 March 1793. Their children were:

David Brewer, born, 22 October 1793.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Anna Brewer,	born, 7 June 1795.
Susan Brewer,	born, 17 November 1797.
Melinda Brewer,	born, 18 April 1800.
David Brewer,	born, 10 March 1802.
Betsey Brewer,	born, 10 February 1804.
Lucretia Brewer,	born, February 1809.
George Brewer,	born 10 June 1806, died 3 August 1808.
George Brewer,	born, 20 March 1811.
Charlotte Brewer,	born, 7 October 1813.

Abraham Genn (Ginn) married Hannah Downs 15 October 1794. Their children were:

Lucy Genn, born 24 January 1798 Orland Maine, married John Jackson 13 June 1818; children: Benjamin, Susan Marie, George Washington, Sewall, Mary, John Frederic, Emeline Rice, (all Jackson).
Herod Genn.
Uriah Genn, born, Orland, Maine.

Samuel Genn was married to Hannah Keyes. Their son was:

Samuel Genn, born 1801, married Isabel Ridley, 1833, died, 1882, and granddaughter was Ruth Ridley Genn, born 1839, married M. Snow, 1857.

Joshua Genn married Susan Page of Bucksport. Their son was:

Joshua Genn, Born 15 June 1816, married 1846 to Sarah Johnson, died 7 February 1890.

Their grandson, was Arthur M. Genn, born 15 September 1848, married 4 March 1873 to Margaret Vile, died 19 January 1902.

Daniel Genn married Sally Odom 27 February 1805.

Susan Genn married Captain Samuel Keyes 20 January 1801.

Mary Genn married Dudley Parker.

Sally Genn married Roland or Royland Tyler.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

William Riggs Genn married Kitty Stewart or Stuart. He died 20 April 1868. Their son was:

William Harrison Genn, born 16 March 1817, married Rachael C. Cobb, 13 July 1842, died 3 May 1888.

Their granddaughter was Elizabeth Genn, born 22 October 1853, married Charles F. Eddy, died, 3 January 1889.

Polly Genn married Freelove or Free Grove Parker.

Margaret Genn died September 1840.

Rachael C. Cobb, wife of William Harrison Genn, was a ninth generation, direct descendent of George Soule, passenger on the *Mayflower*. Their daughter, Elizabeth Genn married Charles F. Eddy on 28 January 1874. Charles Eddy was an eighth generation descendent of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, both passengers on the *Mayflower*. Priscilla Mullins' parents, William and Alice Mullins were also both passengers on the *Mayflower*. Children of the marriage of Elizabeth Genn and Charles Eddy, as yet to be documented, would therefore have a claim to having five direct ancestors as passengers on the *Mayflower's* crossing of December 1620.

William Harrison Genn had married Rachael C. Cobb, 13 July 1842, as his first wife. They had five children:

Albert Henry Genn, born 1 August 1843.

Frederick Howard Genn, born 10 June 1845.

William Cobb Genn, born 21 June 1848.

Frederick Howard Genn, born 18 May 1850.

Elizabeth Cobb Genn, born 22 December 1853.

Rachael C. Cobb was born in 1820, died 7 June 1861.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

William Harrison Genn married, for his second wife on 28 January 1874, Martha A. Cobb, born 10 November 1831. Their two children were:

L. Herbert Genn, born, 25 August 1863.

Annie R. Genn, born, 18 December 1865.

William Harrison Genn died in 1888. Martha A. (Cobb) Genn died 20 November 1927.

Josiah Genn, son of Thomas Genn (2), remained in the Choptank area for most of his life. His property was four miles north of Greensboro, Maryland. On this land, he and his sons built a church, known as Genn's Church; also a school. There is a small church and school on Bridgetown Road at Union Road, west of Goldsboro. These are not likely the originals but may be on the original sites. Across Bridgetown Road from this church is the farm of Robert Jarman. This may be the farm that Reverend Nathan Genn referred to as belonging to his grandfather. The next corner at Cedar Lane is the location of Captain Andrew Baggs farm, later owned by Dr. Betson.

Josiah Genn and his wife Margaret had three sons, James Curtis, Jethro and David.

On 10 September 1810 Josiah Genn purchased two acres, part of *Bank's Addition*, for \$80 from James Curtis and Susanna Genn.

On 7 May 1812, Josiah and Margaret Genn sold two acres for \$200 to Thomas Genn (5) father of Reverend Nathan Genn. On 20 June 1812 Josiah and Margaret Genn sold 5 3/4 acres, *Casson's Neglect* for \$15 to Abner Roe. They then moved with their family to Ohio.

On 4 October 1813 Josiah Genn purchased 6 1/2 acres along the road from Lebanon to Waynesville, Ohio for \$100 from Lewis Drake. Genntown, near Lebanon Ohio, is attributed to their time there.

Josiah Genn and family next moved to Bloomingrove, Indiana. On 21 September 1816 Jethro Genn purchased 1/2 acre in Warren County, Indiana for \$50 from Lewis Drake. On 21 September 1816 David Genn

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

purchased two acres, four perches in Warren County, Indiana for \$100 from Lewis Drake.

James Curtis Genn arrived in Indiana about 1810. On 2 September 1818 he purchased 60 acres in Franklin County, Indiana from Thomas Slaughter. On 25 May 1820, James Curtis Genn sold a 12 pole by 13 pole portion of his 60 acres to the Trustees of the M. E. Church.

8 April 1828, Jethro Genn of Franklin County, Indiana sold 1/2 acre in Warren County, Ohio to Daniel Dittes.

9 February 1829, David Genn purchased 40 acres in Franklin County, Indiana for \$350 from James Sherwood.

11 March 1829, Josiah and Margaret Genn sold 6 1/2 acres to Abraham Miller.

11 March 1829, David and Sarah Genn sold 2 acres, 4 perches to Abraham Miller.

29 October 1841, Jethro Genn purchased 60 acres previously owned by James Curtis Genn for \$85 from Richard Clements.

26 September 1845, Jethro Genn purchased 39 1/2 acres in Franklin County, Indiana for \$96.33 in part from McCarmichael.

31 December 1845, Jethro Genn sold 60 acres in Franklin County, Indiana for \$400 to George Holland.

Jethro Genn had a son named Thomas. Thomas Genn had two sons, Jonathan and David. They both served in the Civil War.

Johnathan Genn accidentally shot and killed himself in Tennessee.

David Genn lived in Metamora, Franklin County, Indiana and Richmond, Wayne County, Indiana before moving to Dayton, Ohio around 1900.

Samuel Genn, son of Thomas Genn (2), next appears in Bucksport, Maine, name now changed to Ghen. Samuel Ghen married Sabra Cross and their son, Thomas Ghen married Sarah Cook. Mehitable Cook Ghen was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Ghen.

Of the remaining children of Thomas Genn (2), nothing more has been confirmed regarding Ann Genn, Sarah Genn or Thomas Genn (3).

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Mary Genn died young.

The *Wamego Reporter*, Wamego, Kansas, 20 June 1924, published an obituary for a Josiah Thomas Genn, born 22 August 1832, died 13 June 1924. It reports that his great grandfather had come from Scotland and located in Bucksport, Maine. His father, Captain Thomas Genn had died in Atkinson, Maine in 1858. Josiah Thomas Genn had migrated to Kansas in 1857 where he located *the Beecher Bible and Rifle Colony*. After many years of farming and shooting Indians with the 11th Kansas Cavalry, he became Justice of the Peace. He was best known for his funding the construction of the Genn Hospital in Wamego. Despite the obvious similarities, we consider this Josiah Genn as having other origins than the one we have followed from Maryland.

More to our immediate interest is the fate of James Genn (2), whom we identify as our direct ancestor. James Genn (2) held a one third interest in a 600 acre tract of land on the west side of the Choptank River, between Greensboro (Nathan's spelling) and Old Town ("about a mile above Greensborough between the Old Town and the river", where he lived for twenty two years. His brother Thomas Genn (2) was located on the east side of the Choptank River, a place known as *Sand Hill*, about three miles below the bridge at Greensboro.

James Genn (2) married Ann Straughan on 27 August 1747. Ann Straughan was born 8 November 1719, daughter of David Straughan.

David Straughan had married Ruth on 16 February 1697/8. Ruth was the relict of William Parker and previous to that had been married to Laurence White. David Straughan is identified as the administrator of Ruth's will on 15 June 1698, which precludes Ruth from being Ann's mother. On 11 September 1704 Mary Straughan, wife of David Straughan, sued him for marrying another while she was absent. Ann's mother could be Mary or her successor.

James Genn (2) and Ann had four children:

Thomas Genn (4),	born, 20 May 1748
John Genn,	born, 19 July 1750
Mary Genn,	born, 1 July 1752
*William Genn,	born, 6 March 1754

About Thomas Genn (4) we know nothing.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

John Genn was a farmer and lived near Bridgetown. He married Rachell Baggs. Among their eight children was Thomas Genn (5), otherwise known as "Thomas the Blacksmith". Thomas Genn (5) was the father of Reverend Nathan Genn. John Genn died 3 April 1804 in Maryland.

Mary Genn we know nothing about.

William Genn, by about 1780 had moved to England and located in Falmouth, Cornwall. He married Phillis Tiddy on 3 June 1781, and ultimately became the great grandfather of Diogo Madison Genn, the progenitor of the Genns of Canada.

The American Revolution, 1775 to 1780, resulted in many thousands of United Empire Loyalists being expelled from the USA. Some settled in Eastern Canada, others returned to England. Our William Genn left Maryland at that time but we have not established that this was the reason for his departure. It is more likely that he had business reasons for his departure which may have involved the ship building business in Maryland and the Packet Ship fleet out of Falmouth.

How are we sure we have the right William Genn? The evidence is as follows:

1. Susan Gay recorded in her book *Old Falmouth* that William Genn came to Falmouth from America in the latter part of the eighteenth century.
2. A William Genn was born in Maryland in 1754 and a William Genn died in Falmouth in 1835 which would have made him 81. His gravestone in Falmouth reported him as age 80 and his obituary as 82.
3. Considering the population of America in 1750, the probability of finding another William Genn the correct age is very remote.
4. Lott Genn, a son of James Genn (2) by his second wife referred to his half brother in England. Of Lott's three half brothers, John Genn remained in America (1790 census for Maryland), so he must have been referring to either William Genn or Thomas Genn (4).
5. Lott Genn had received a letter from his half brother in

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

England stating "that he had plenty of this world's goods". When William Genn died in Falmouth, his estate included the rooms and dwellings of some seventeen tenants located throughout the town of Falmouth. We recognize that as evidence of "plenty of this world's goods".

6. William Genn had children in Falmouth named James, John and Mary. These are also the names of William Genn's father, brother and sister in America. This four name combination repeats itself for several generations.
7. Florence Cottage, Falmouth, (the Genn cottage), has the *Mayflower* in a stained glass window, evidence of their American heritage.
8. The birth of a William Genn of the correct age does not seem to appear in any English records.

Our direct ancestor, Ann (Straughan) Genn, the wife of James Genn (2) died 23 October 1755. The widower, James Genn (2) then married Mary Andrews 16 February 1758 by license, St. Luke's Parish, Queen Annes County, Maryland, his name being recorded as James Gin. Mary Andrews was born 12 April 1740, the daughter of James and Jemima Andrews.

Ten children were born to James Genn (2) and Mary:

James Genn (6), born, 6 July 1759, died in infancy.
Ann Genn, born, 18 July 1760
Lott Genn, born, 12 January 1762
James Genn (7), born, 30 March 1765
Andrew Genn, born, 12 March 1770
Ruben Genn, born, 20 September 1772
Charles Genn, born, 8 January 1775
Lee Genn, born, 3 August 1776, died, 29 April 1790.
Elizabeth Genn, born, 22 July 1778
Sarah Genn, born, 6 March 1780, died, 26 September 1782

On 30 August 1780, James Genn (2) was appointed Inspector for Choctank Bridge, Caroline County, under the *Act for the Regulation*

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

for the Staple of Tobacco. In 1774 he had filed a report as Tobacco Inspector at Bridgetown, Caroline County, Maryland.

James Genn (2) died 25 September 1781 and his second wife, Mary (Andrews) Genn died 6 July 1790.

Of the ten children by James Genn (2) and his second wife, Mary, only the following information was reported by Reverend Nathan Genn:

Ann Genn married Baptist Davis on 20 November 1783.

They had five children:

Mary, 1785

James, 1789

Solomon and Ann, twins, 1791

Solomon, 1793.

Lott lived near Greensboro, never married, and died near there September 1841. All but one of his beneficiaries were or had been Jarman's. The 1790 Census lists his household as consisting of two free white females and two slaves.

Reverend Nathan remembered Lott personally, and much of the foregoing was related by way of this source.

Our direct ancestor, James Genn (2) died, 25 September 1781. In his will, dated 8 May 1779, probated 16 October 1781, he identifies his extensive land holdings, which he bequeathed as follows:

Sons Lott Genn and James, the plantation where I now dwell...land lying in Tuckahoe Neck called *Branfield*.

Son Andrew, part of *Irish Discovery*, part of *Bakers Plaine* and part of *Dublin*.

Son Charles, land adjacent William Harrington.

Son Ruben, part of *Bakers Plaine* and part of *Irish Discovery*.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Daughters Ann and Elizabeth got equal shares of the Negroes.
Son Lee Genn received two thirds of the rest of the estate.

The residue was shared by children Lee Ginn, Ann Ginn and Elizabeth Ginn. (The Genn/Ginn switch seems not to have concerned anyone.)

We note that James Genn (2), in his will, failed to acknowledge the four children by his first wife, Ann Straughan, which includes our direct ancestor, William Genn in Falmouth. Reverend Nathan found this unusual, as some of them still lived in the area. Reverend Nathan suggests that the second wife, Mary Andrews, had more than her share of influence in the matter. There may have been a difference in religion which split the two parts of the family. James Genn (2) appointed Mary, his wife, as executrix and Josiah Genn, his nephew, signed as a witness.

The 1790 census for Maryland identifies three Genn families (spelled Ginn in the transcript) remaining in Caroline County. These are, including their households:

John Ginn, nine free persons,
Josiah Ginn, eleven free persons,
Lott Ginn, three free persons, two slaves.

Once again, the Genn/Ginn switch seems not to have concerned anyone.

Reverend Nathan Genn inherited land from his father, Thomas the Blacksmith, also land from the family of his wife, Mary Fisher Noel. In the 1850's, Reverend Nathan sold his slaves and went to Delaware for several years. After the civil war he returned to Maryland, mortgaged his property several times, couldn't repay and eventually had to give up his possessions. It was likely at this time that Nathan took up preaching. While he is referred to as Reverend Nathan, it is likely that he was never ordained.

We assume that Reverend Nathan lived out his final years in the Greensboro, MD. area. No grave has yet been located. His wife, Mary F. Genn (b.20 May 1814, d.29 May 1883) is buried in the old cemetery in Greensboro. Their son, Nathan Genn (b. 25 May 1849, d.20 May 1910) and their grandson, Nathan Genn (b.26 June 1889, d. 2 February 1911) are buried in adjoining plots in the new cemetery in Greensboro.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Chesapeake, an historic novel by James A. Michener, is a story about colonial America, focusing on Virginia, Maryland and Chesapeake Bay. The focal point of the book is homesteading and boat building along the Choptank River. The Quakers (Society of Friends) play a significant role in the story. The period 1701 to 1811 is dealt with between pages 316 and 515 and one finds so much similarity between Michener's book and the foregoing story that one must wonder if they are about the same individuals.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 5 - MARYLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1750 - 1900

Revised: 16 February 2012

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

INTRODUCTION

The original document of this report was prepared by Wesley Curtis Ginn, Delaware, Ohio, 2 February 1910.

A transcript of the Wesley Curtis Ginn document was prepared and sent to me by Cousin Ellen Blanchard. Ellen is the third great grandniece of Wesley Curtis Ginn. I have applied some editing and formatting to this document to make it blend with my primary document, "The Genn Family of Canada". The name was usually Genn during the Virginia and Maryland periods and seems to have become Ginn when it arrived in Vinalhaven, Maine. I will present it as such. Wesley Curtis Ginn was my "third cousin, four times removed". David Genn.

HISTORY OF THE GENN or GINN FAMILY, by Wesley Curtis Ginn

I am a son of Thomas Ginn and Jane Emery Calderwood of Vinalhaven, Maine, and was born in Vinalhaven 11 December 1830. My father was the son of Thomas Ginn (3) who came from East Shore, Caroline County, Maryland. His father was Thomas Ginn (2) of Caroline County, Maryland, who, with his brother, James Ginn (2), came from Virginia about 1746 or 1750 and settled on the Choptank River, where he was engaged in shipbuilding, till his death. James Ginn (2), his brother, was a planter. I have personally visited the plantation of James Ginn (2) with Mathew Ginn, a great great grandson of James Ginn (2). Mathew and I also visited the site of the shipyard where my great-grandfather, Thomas Ginn (2), built ships and vessels of various kinds. I have kicked up the chips, which were hewn from the timber that my great-grandfather Thomas put into the vessels, which he built.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

I have stood at the head of the grave of Thomas Genn (2) and his wife, Cecelia, and plucked twigs from the bush, which grew thereon. I make these definite statements to substantiate the statements, which follow. I have a record copied from the Queen Ann County, Maryland land record of a purchase of land, made by James Genn (2), in 1750, the deed, made 9 February 1750 and recorded 17 July 1750. This purchase consisted of 600 acres from the eastern part. The parties concerned in the purchase are given as follows, to William Hughlett and Thomas Hughlett, his son, and James Genn (2) of the Colony of Virginia. The tract is described as being in Queen Ann County near the head of the Great Choptank River. The price stated, eighty pounds gold or silver currency of the Province Of Maryland. Another entry follows: "By virtue of a warrant granted unto James Genn of Dorchester County for 32 acres of land bearing date of 18th day of September 1751 which said warrant is assigned unto Thomas Genn of the same County. I hereby certify that I have laid out for him, the said Thomas Genn, a tract of land called Genn's Sand Hill. H. Ennalls D.C. 17th August 1752. Examined and passed, J. Ross, Examiner."

Another record shows a purchase of 180 acres of land by Thomas Genn (2) on the south side of "Great Choptank" dated 2 September 1752. Another deed recorded 15 November 1752 conveys to Thomas Genn "Ship's Carpenter", 60 acres of land, consideration, twenty pounds paper money of Maryland. These two tracts contain the site of Thomas Genn's (2) shipyard. Another deed, made 20 November 1752, conveys to Thomas Genn (2), Dorchester County, Maryland, for five pounds currency, a certain parcel of land, called and know by the name "Adventur." Standing by the south side of the Great Choptank River and just by the edge thereof.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Dorchester Land Records deed made 1 March 1771, recorded, 14 March 1771 conveys land for one hundred eighty two pounds, twelve shillings, six pence consisting of 60 acres, another of 100 acres and another of 182 acres. The above tracts were conveyed by James Genn (3), Mariner. This must be James Genn (3) of Bucksport, Maine, the transactions in settlement of his father's, Thomas Genn (2), estate which settlement was made in 1770. In the settlement of Thomas Genn's (2) estate dated 8 March 1768, signed by Cecelia, also written in another place as "Sicily" Genn, his widow and administrator is a moratoria of property left by Thomas Genn (2) at his death in which occurs the following items:

New vessel frame on stock L 25/0/0 Same 1/6 666 foot much of ½ oak plank 1/18/c 1272 ft ½ inch oak plank 2/10/11

112 ft 8 inch oak plank 1/3/10

There follows a long list of tools and household goods and the occupations of our Maryland ancestors, Thomas Genn (2) as a ship builder. It indicates also fairly nearly the time of his death. I have a copy of a letter written by James Genn (2), the elder to James Genn (3) of Cape Ann Massachusetts, afterwards of Bucksport, Maine, urging him to return to Maryland and attend to the settlement of his fathers estate. I have also a copy of an indenture James Genn (3) settled in Bucksport afterwards, to Solomon Allen of Cape Ann, Massachusetts, to learn the mariner trade, bearing the date of 6 February 1761. As his brother, your great-great-grandfather, Thomas Genn (3), was born in 1762, one year after James Genn (2) came to New England and it is said he came about ten years after James Genn (3) came to Cape Ann, he must have come about 1772, or 3 year before the revolution.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Thomas Genn (2) lived in Caroline County, Maryland until about 1770. His estate was settled in 1771 by his brother, James Genn (2), his wife Cecelia (Sicily) and his eldest son, James Genn (3), late of Bucksport, Maine.

Thomas Genn (2), born in Virginia, about 1716 - 1720. Cecelia, his wife, data not known.

Their seven children were:

James Genn (3), born in Virginia, 1 October 1745. He died in Bucksport, Hancock County, Maine, 17 April 1811 (or 1818). His wife was Ann Riggs, born in Gloucester, Cape Ann, Massachusetts, 1748. She died in Bucksport, Hancock County, Maine, 19 September 1822. James Genn (3) and Ann (Riggs) Genn were the parents of Abraham Genn.

Josiah Genn, born in Virginia, 7 December 1749. After residing in Maryland for a time, he settled in Bloomingdale, Franklin County, Indiana.

Samuel Genn, born in Virginia, 25 January 1753. He came to New England about 1770. He eventually settled in Provincetown, Massachusetts. Some of his descendents spell their name Geln (or Ghen).

Ann Genn, born in Dorchester County, (now Caroline County), Maryland, 11 October 1753.

Sarah Genn, born in Dorchester County, Maryland, 23 February 1759.

Mary Genn, born in Dorchester County, Maryland, date not known.

Thomas Genn (3), born in Dorchester County, (now Caroline County), Maryland in 1768. He married Sarah Young, daughter of Abraham Young and Phoebe Young of Marinicus, Maine, 20 April 1786. Thomas Genn (3) died at Vinalhaven, Maine, 23 or 24 April 1827.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Thomas Genn (3), now probably known as Thomas Ginn, settled on Green's Island, southwest part of Vinalhaven, Maine. *At this point it becomes advisable to continue numbering the Thomases. Thomas Genn (3) now becomes Thomas Ginn (3).*

Thomas Ginn (3) married Sarah Young, daughter of Abraham and Phoebe Young of Marinicus, Maine, 20 April 1786. (Note that both of Sarah's parents carried the same surname.) Sarah Young was born 10 December 1760 and died in Vinalhaven, 10 November 1854. The ten children of Thomas Ginn (3) and Sarah (Young) Ginn were:

Nancy Ginn, born in Vinalhaven, Maine, 24 October 1787. She died in Vinalhaven, 11 May 1807.

Thomas Ginn (4), born in Vinalhaven, 22 January 1790 (or 1780). He married Jane Emery Calderwood of Vinalhaven. He died at Bucksport, Maine, 8 November 1872. His wife died at Stamford, Connecticut, 3 September 1857.

Sarah Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, 21 June 1792. She married a Mr. Hunt of Belfast, Maine. She died in Belfast, 19 July 1873.

James Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, 21 June 1792. He married Lucy Calderwood of Vinalhaven. He died in Vinalhaven 6 November 1876.

Susanna Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, 3 July 1797. She married Reverend David Richards of Frankfort, Maine. She died July 1900, age 103 years.

Joseph Ginn, born in Vinalhaven, 22 June 1799. He married Rachael Robinson in Belmont, Maine. He died in Vinalhaven, 28 July 1874.

Margaret Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, 27 October 1801. She was married, first, to John Martell, second, to Abraham Ginn, of Cape Ann, the son of James Genn (3) and Ann (Riggs) Ginn, and third, to a Mr. Ripley. Margaret bore no children. She died in Austin, Texas, 13 December 1879. Margaret Ginn and Abraham Ginn were first cousins. Abraham's first wife was Hannah Downs and they had eleven children.

Eliza Ginn, born in Vinalhaven, 22 February 1804. She died an infant.

Phinias Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, 23 March 1807, married Nancy Philbrook. He died, 18 December 1872.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Charlotte Ginn, born at Vinalhaven, March 1811, married Thomas Pierce. She died, 9 November 1872.

Thomas Ginn (4), born in Vinalhaven, 22 January 1790 (or 1780) married Jane Emery Calderwood of Vinalhaven. They had the following twelve children:

Alvin Ginn, born 7 July 1818. He married Sarah Jun Miller. He died, 27 September 1890 in Oregon.

Elitha Ginn, born 17 July 1820. She married Richard Roberts. He died 30 April 1882. She died 4 December 1873 in Bucksport, Maine.

Nancy Ginn, born 25 August 1822. She married Elven (or Eben A.) Carver. He was lost at sea, 23 December 1857 (or 1853). She died 19 February 1899 in Bangor, Maine.

Jonathan C. Ginn, born 21 April 1824 in Vinalhaven, died at Owls Head, Maine, 3 (or 30) January 1863. He married Eliza S. Young, daughter of William Young and Ruth (Condon) Young, born 3 July 1821 (or 1822) in Matinicus, Maine. She died 27 February 1903.

Jane Calderwood Ginn, born 26 October (or 9 September) 1825. She married David L. Carver, 6 December 1846, who was born June 25, 1822, died April 21, 1901. Jane died 14 July 1909.

Thomas Ginn (5), born 27 August 1827. He married Eliza Maria Mills. He died 7 March 1907 at Spencer, Iowa.

Charity C. Ginn, born 21 May 1829. She was still living in Bridgeport, Connecticut in 1907.

Wesley Curtis Ginn, born 11 December 1830. He was living at Delaware, Ohio when he wrote this family history.

Horatio Nelson Ginn born 9 June 1833. He died at battle of Fredericksburg (Chancellorsville) Virginia, 3 May 1863.

Alonzo Perry Ginn, born 12 December 1835. He died 21 May 1842 in Vinalhaven.

Malinda Ginn, born 4 November 1837. She was living in Bridgeport, Connecticut in 1907.

Flora Evaline Ginn, born 22 August 1840. She died 9 May 1842 at Vinalhaven.

Thomas Ginn (4) and family moved from Vinalhaven, Maine to Bucksport, Maine, 2 October 1847. (*Wetmore Isle, Census 1850.*)

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

As we have already noted, Thomas Ginn (4), born in Vinalhaven, 22 January 1790, married Jane Emery Calderwood of Vinalhaven. Her paternal grandparents were: John Calderwood, born 15 February 1725, and Elizabeth McCurdy, born 20 July 1731. They came from Londonderry, New Hampshire to Warren, Maine in 1750, thence to Vinalhaven, Maine in 1769. The thirteen children of John Calderwood and Elizabeth (McCurdy) Calderwood were:

Thomas Calderwood, born 21 January 1752, Warren, Maine.

John Calderwood, born 17 May 1753, Warren, Maine.

Elizabeth Calderwood, born 28 March 1755, Warren.

Martha Calderwood, born 28 May 1757, Warren.

Margaret Calderwood, born 9 January 1759, Warren.

Mary Calderwood, born 14 September 1760, Warren.

Samuel Calderwood, born 23 December 1761, Warren.

James Calderwood, born 3 May 1763, Warren.

William Calderwood, born 10 May 1766, Warren.

Sarah Calderwood, born 8 May 1767, Warren.

Mark Calderwood, born 20 September 1769, Vinalhaven, Maine.

Jonathan Calderwood, born 17 September 1770, Vinalhaven, died 28 September 1865.

Juara Calderwood, born 16 November 1792, Vinalhaven.

Jonathan Calderwood, born 17 September 1770, father of Jane Emery Calderwood, married Charity Hall, born 11 December 1774 in Pemaquid, Maine. She was the daughter of Ebenezer Hall (2), born 19 March 1735 and Susanah (Young) Hall, born 1 March 1742, daughter of Job and Patience Young of Old York, Maine. Charity (Hall) Calderwood died 15 April 1866, age 91.

The twelve children of Jonathan and Charity (Hall) Calderwood were:

Rufus Calderwood, born, 8 August 1795.

Jane Emery Calderwood, born, 8 October 1797, married Thomas Ginn (4).

Ezra Calderwood, born, 10 April 1799, married Ruth Creed.

Josiah C. Calderwood, born, 5 Sept 1801, married Abigail Brown.

John Calderwood, born, 8 May 1803.

Betsy Calderwood, born, 10 January 1805, married Sam Carver.

Charity Calderwood, born, 3 February 1807.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Polly Calderwood, born, 14 July 1809, married Benjamin Smith.

Jiremirah Calderwood, born, 29 June 1811, married Susan Smith.

Jonathan Calderwood, born, 11 June 1813, married first, Peggy Vuril, second, Deborrah Lane.

Margaret Calderwood, born, 1 August 1815, married Abram Smith.

Sarah Calderwood, born, 11 May 1817, married David Brumhull.

Alvin Ginn, son of Thomas Ginn (4) and Jane Emery (Calderwood) Ginn, born, 9 July 1818 in Vinalhaven, Maine, married Sarah Mills, 10 November 1844. Sarah Mills was born 10 May 1823 in Vinalhaven. Alvin Ginn died 27 September 1890 in Oregon.

The seven children of Alvin Ginn and Sarah (Mills) Ginn were:

Flora Eveline Ginn, born, 18 December 1845, married 2 April 1870.

Edgar Ginn, born, 25 April 1847, died 2 August 1874.

Sarah Mariah Ginn, born, 9 November 1849, married 5 December 1867 to Edwin Judure Caldwell, living in 1907 at Maulin, Pennsylvania.

Alvin M. Ginn, born, 4 May 1852, living in Beaver, Oregon in 1907.

Agnes Cecelia Ginn, born, 7 April 1869.

Alice Josephine Ginn, born, 17 May 1862, died 10 February 1863 in Iowa.

Winfield Adelbert Ginn, born, 17 October 1864, (a singing evangelist).

The six children of Sarah Mariah (Ginn) Caldwell and Edwin Judure Caldwell were:

Edwin Adelbert Caldwell, born, 3 February 1869.

Alvin Winfield Caldwell, born, 22 March 1871.

Otis Lloyd Llewellyn Caldwell, born, 19 December 1872.

Lydia Bernice Caldwell, born, 10 November 1875.

Lettie Vivian Ethelaid Caldwell, born, 13 March 1877.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Roy Albinout Caldwell, born, 25 February 1879.

"Mr & Mrs Gould's children." Chronologically, Mrs. Gould is likely a daughter of Thomas Ginn (4) and Jane Emery (Calderwood) Ginn. Their daughters, alive in 1871 and not otherwise spoken for in this document include: Charity C. Ginn and Malinda Ginn. Two, only, children suggests that it may have been a short marriage. The children are:

Clifton Ashley Gould, born, 25 August 1871.

Irma Vina Gould, born, 10 March 1873.

Elitha Ginn, born 7 July 1820 in Vinalhaven, married 9 November 1842 to Richard Roberts, born, 20 December 1818 in Vinalhaven. Their children were:

Laura A. Roberts, born in Vinalhaven, 10 Sept 1844.

Hiram Lane Roberts, born in Vinalhaven, 4 November 1846. He still lives in Bayonne, New Jersey (1910).

Nancy Ginn, born 2 August 1822 in Vinalhaven, married Eben A. Carver born, 23 September 1820 in Vinalhaven. He was lost at sea 23 December 1853. Their son was:

Albion Ginn Carver born in Vinalhaven. He married H. Matilda Kerr, born, 20 April 1848 in Brewer Maine. Their son, David L. Carver was born, 8 December 1870. He appear to be the namesake of his Grandfather's brother who married Jane Calderwood Ginn, as follows:

Jane Calderwood Ginn, born 9 September 1825, married David L. Carver, in December 1846. It appears that her sister, Nancy Ginn was married to David's brother, Eben A. Carver. David L. Carver was born, 25 June 1822 in Vinalhaven, died 21 April 1901. A son was born to David and Nancy Carver, 1 June 1860. He died without a name.

Jonathan C. Ginn, born, 25 April 1824 in Vinalhaven married Eliza Young, daughter of William Young and Ruth Condon. Their Children were:

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Hiram Y. Ginn, born, 28 October 1846. He was lost at sea 23 August 1874.

Alonzo Perry Ginn, born, 19 March 1845.

Francis Ginn, born, 21 November 1850, died 15 October 1851.

Frances J. Ginn, born, 7 January 1852. She married Thomas Libby.

Annie Eliza Ginn, born, 27 April 1854. She married Joseph Tibbetts. She died, Aug.12 1882.

Rebecca Bello Ginn, born, 27 May 1856. She married Alfred Sherman.

Lizzie May Ginn, born, 13 December 1858. She married James Ward.

Thomas Jonathan Ginn (6), born, 12 September 1861. He married Edith Frances Maddocks.

Hiram Y. Ginn married Clara A. Ingraham. The two children of Hiram Y. Ginn and Clara A. (Ingraham) Ginn were:

Wesley Hiram Ginn, born, 5 October 1866. He married Lelia Coleman.

Iva Nellie Ginn, born, 10 November 1869. She married, first, Calvin Bickford and second, on 27 November 1901, to Porter B. Swift of Norway, Maine.

The two children of Wesley & Lelia (Coleman) Ginn were:

Earl Stuart Ginn, born, 8 June 1889 at Richmond, Maine. He died 17 October 1955 at Needham, Massachusetts.

Ethel May Ginn, born, 17 February 1892 at Richmond, Maine, died, 24 March 1892.

Alonzo Perry Ginn, born, 12 December 1835, married Clara Foster. The three children of Alonzo Perry and Clara (Foster) Ginn were:

Ernest F. Ginn, born, 15 August 1876.

Eva Croquette Ginn, born, 9 August 1878.

Jennie C. Ginn, born, 24 May 1880.

Frances J. Ginn, born, 7 January 1852, married Thomas Libby. Their five children were:

Anna Bell Libby

Iola L. Libby

Lothe M. Libby

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Myrtle L. Libby
Thomas J. Libby

Rebecca Bello Ginn, born, 27 May 1856 married Alfred Sherman.
Their three children were:

Ernest M. Sherman
Mary R. Sherman
Hiram Edwards Sherman

Annie Eliza Ginn, born, 27 April 1854, married Joseph Tibbetts.
Their two children were:

Guy Alonzo Tibbetts
Anna Arvilla Tibbetts

Lizzie May Ginn, born, 13 December, married James Ward. Their
two children were:

Euretta Eliza Ward
Iva Catherine Ward

Thomas Johnathan Ginn (6), born, 12 September 1861, married
Edith Frances Maddocks. The name spelling of Maddocks
subsequently became Maddox, as George Washington Maddox, great-
great-grandfather of Ellen Blanchard, was the son of Samuel
Maddocks. Ellen Blanchard was born Ellen Maddox, making her a
descendent of both the Thomas Ginn line and the Frances Maddocks
Line.

The five children of Thomas Johnathan Ginn (6) and Edith
(Maddocks) Ginn were:

Edwinna F. Ginn, born, 8 October 1885.
Hiram Thomas Ginn, born, 29 January 1888.
Albert O. Ginn, born, 15 July 1890.
Edith Grace Ginn, born, 8 July 1893.
Adella E. Ginn, born, 29 November 1895.

Edwinna F. Ginn, born 08 October 1885, married Aubrey Nelson
Patterson. 15 May 1907. Their two children were Hiram Patterson,

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

born 28 January 1908 and Victor Patterson, born March 1917. (1920 US Census, South Thomaston, Maine.)

Hiram Thomas Ginn, born in Owl's Head, Maine (part of South Thomaston), 29 January 1888; in 1910, was living with his parents, Thomas and Edith Ginn, along with his younger brother, Albert O. Ginn, and sisters, Edith Grace Ginn and Adella E. Ginn, (1910 US Census, Auburn, Maine.)

The World War I Draft Registration Card (1917-1918) for Hiram Thomas Ginn shows him a shoemaker, married, (wife not listed), residing at 8 Holly Street, Auburn, Maine.

Adella E. Ginn married Lawrence Edward Webb, born in Lewiston, Maine, 24 January 1891. His World War I Draft Registration Card dated, 05 June 1917, reports his occupation as a hostler (stableman) at the fair grounds in Lewiston. He was reported as single as of that date.

The 1920 US Census reports Lawrence Webb as an inmate at the Androscoggin Prison in Auburn, Maine.

Thomas Johnathan Ginn died before 1920. The 1920 US Census reports his wife Edith (Maddocks) Ginn as widowed. Livings with her are her son, Hiram T. Genn, listed as married, and her daughter Adella E. (Ginn) Webb. Neither has a spouse listed. We presume that Adella Webb is now separated from her imprisoned husband, Lawrence Webb. The 1930 US Census reports Hiram T. Genn as divorced and living alone at Canton, Maine.

Albert O. Ginn, born 15 July 1890, and his wife, Fern A. Ginn, lived in Fayette, Maine according to the 1920 US Census. Albert is shown having age 29, Fern, age 26. No children are reported. The 1930 US Census reports them as living in Minot, Maine. Still no children.

A World War I Draft Registration Card (1917-1918) in the name of Albert Crockett Ginn, born in Owl's Head, Maine, 15 July 1881, reports him as a self employed farmer, married and living in Auburn (Minot), Maine. Birth year and middle initial are not consistent but Albert O. and Albert C. are likely the same person.

Edith Grace Ginn married Harold Aldrich and according to the 1930 US Census, had eight children: Thomas Aldrich, Ruby Aldrich, Evelyn Aldrich, Richard Aldrich, Harold Aldrich Jr., Glenwood Aldrich, Albert Aldrich and a daughter born after 1930 and reportedly, still living.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Wesley Curtis Ginn (1), born, 11 December 1830 at Vinalhaven, son of Thomas Ginn (4) and Jane Emery (Calderwood) Ginn married, 26 May 1859, to Mary J. Lyon, born at Easton, Connecticut, 3 December 1835. Their three children were:

Agnes Rebecca Ginn, born, 17 January 1862 in Hartford, Connecticut.

Calderwood Bramhall Ginn, 9 October 1867, in Stamford, Connecticut, died, 16 August 1870 at Ithaca, New York, buried at Stamford, Connecticut.

Carlton Whitten Ginn, born, 6 September 1870 at Ithaca, New York, died, 8 April 1865 (these dates are clearly in error) at Syracuse, New York, buried at Stamford, Connecticut.

Thomas Ginn (5), born, 27 August 1827, married, 31 December 1850 to Eliza Maria Mills, born, 20 October 1831, died, 8 November 1870. Their nine children were:

Cora Edna Ginn, born, 9 September 1853 at Vinalhaven, married Reverend Francis A. Goodrich, 30 September 1871.

Florence Mabel Ginn, born, 19 February 1855 at Vinalhaven, died July 25, 1863.

Frederick Nalter Ginn, born, 14 August 1856, at Vinalhaven, lives in Webster City, Iowa (1910).

Herbert Summerfield Ginn, born, 15 September 1858, at Vinalhaven, Sept. 15, 1858, died 9 November 1869.

Harlon Thomas Ginn (7), born, 10 January 1861 at Vinalhaven, died, 25 July 1863.

Elithe (or Alitha) Recards Ginn, born, 19 January 1862, at Vinalhaven, married, 31 August 1880, to Reverend Thomas Rise Dudley.

Francis Ashley Ginn, born, 7 August 1866 at Vinalhaven.

Jane Gertrude Ginn, born, 18 July 1868 at Vinalhaven.

Wesley Curtis Ginn (2), born, 8 November 1870 at Vinalhaven.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Cora Edna Ginn, born, 9 September 1853 at Vinalhaven, married Reverend Francis A. Goodrich, 30 September 1871. Their six children were:

Lula C. Goodrich, born, 10 December 1872.

Francis M. Goodrich, born, 24 March 1874.

Pearl M. Goodrich, born, 9 January 1877.

Merrill Goodrich, born, 23 October 1878.

Grace Goodrich, born, 25 December 1880.

Haven G. Goodrich, born, 6 March 1883.

Alitha Recards Ginn, born, 19 January 1862, at Vinalhaven, married, 31 August 1880 to Reverend Thomas Rise Dudley. Their child was:

Harlen Eddy Dudley, born, 30 August 1881.

Jane Emery Calderwood, mother of Wesley Curtis Ginn (1) was the daughter of Charity (Hall) Calderwood and the grand-daughter of Ebenezer Hall and Susannah (Young) Hall. The following record was sent to Wesley Curtis Ginn (1) by his brother Thomas Ginn (3) when he (Thomas) lived in Bayene, Kansas.

Ebenezer Hall (2), born, 12 March 1735, in Matinicus, Maine married Susannah Young, born 1 March 1742 at Old York, Maine. Their fifteen children were:

Hannah Hall, born, 11 September 1759, in Pemaquid, Maine.

Mary Hall, born, 25 August 1761, in Pemaquid.

Susannah Hall, born, 10 May 1763, in Matinicus, Maine.

Jane H. Hall, born, 4 March 1765, in Matinicus.

Ebenezer Hall (2), born, 17 February 1767, in Matinicus.

Margaret Hall, born, 9 March 1769, in Matinicus.

Patience Hall, born, 14 February 1771, in Matinicus.

Sarah Hall, born, 9 February 1773, in Matinicus.

"She married Jonathan Calderwood of Vinalhaven, Me., my

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Great Great Grandfather (W.C. Ginn - 1910)" *Sarah Hall pre-dates Wesley Curtis Ginn by only 57 years. This statement needs further consideration.*

Charity Hall, born, 11 December 1775, in Matinicus.

James H. Hall, born, 26 January 1777, in Matinicus.

John Hall, born, 25 December 1778, in Matinicus.

Nabby Hall, born, 6 March 1781, in Matinicus.

George Washington Hall, born, 3 May 1783, in Matinicus.

David Hall, born, 30 January 1786, in Matinicus.

Betsy Hall, born, 30 May 1788, in Matinicus.

Job and Patience Young of Old York, Maine has the following twelve children:

Ichabod Young, born, 15 March 1729.

Sarah Young, born, 19 February 1730.

Jean Young, born, 19 March 1731.

Sarah Young, born, 23 July 1734.

Robert Young, born, 20 March 1736.

Job Young, born, 21 April 1739.

Samuel Young, born, 25 March 1740.

Susannah Young, born 26 February 1741, married Ebenezer Hall. Their daughter, Charity Hall married Jonathan Calderwood who became the grandparents of Wesley Curtis Ginn.

Phoebe Young, born 8 March 1744, married Abraham Young (note same surname). Phoebe Young's grandfather, Job Young (2) and Abraham Young's father, Joseph Young, were brothers. Phoebe and Abraham were, therefore, first cousins, once removed. Sarah Young, the daughter of Phoebe and Abraham Young, married Thomas Ginn (3) of Green's Island. Thomas Ginn (3) and Sarah (Young) Ginn also became the grandparents of Wesley Curtis Ginn.

Patience Young, born, 5 December 1745, married Judge Stephen Longfellow III. They were the parents of Stephen Longfellow IV who married Zilpah Wadsworth, daughter of General Peleg Wadsworth. Their son was the poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, 1807-1882.

Timothy Young, born, 25 December 1747.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Dorcas Young, born, 9 October 1750, married Joseph Green, who lived at the south end of Green's Island, Vinalhaven, Maine.

These records were sent me (Wesley Curtis Ginn) by Miss Lucia Longfellow at the direction of her aunt Mrs. Preice of Portland, Maine who was sister of the poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. You will note that his paternal grandmother was sister to both my great-grandmother Phebe Young and my great-grandmother Susannah Hall. By Wesley Curtis Ginn.

Transcript of a letter written to Wesley Curtis Ginn by Miss Lucia Longfellow at the direction of poet Longfellow's sister Mrs. Preice.

My Dear Mr. Ginn

My aunt, Mrs. Preice, having trouble with her eyes has asked me to answer your letter to her, respecting the Young genealogy. In our family records the only thing we have concerning the Young family is a list of the brothers and sisters of Patience Young who was Mrs. Preice's grandmother and the wife of Judge Longfellow was her daughter. I do not find the name of Curtis Young in that family, but I will enclose a copy of the list, it may be of some help to you in tracing your family. As to the house now occupied by Mrs. Preice, it is true that it was built by the Preice grandfather General Wadsworth and Mr. (Stephen) Longfellow did not move into it until after the poet was born. Mr. Samuel Longfellow's life of Henry W. Longfellow gives all the facts about the family and is of course authentic. Hoping that you may be successful in tracing your ancestry.

Very sincerely,

Your Lucia W. Longfellow

Portland, Me. Jan. 23, 1896

Miss Longfellow's letter contained a copy of the record of the children of Job and Patience (Young) of Old York, Maine:

Ichabod Young born March 15, 1729

Sarah Young born Feb. 19, 1830

Jean Young born March 19, 1781

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Sarah Young born July 23, 1734
Robert Young born March 20, 1736
Job Young born April 21, 1739
Samuel Young born May 25, 1740
Susannah Young born March 1, 1742 married Ebenezer Hall (2)
Phebe Young born May 5, 1744
Patience Young born Dec. 5, 1745 married Longfellow
Timothy Young born Dec. 25, 1747
Dorcas Young born Oct. 9, 1780 married Joseph Green of
Green's IL. Me.

Taken off by Daniel Marten town clerk, Old York, and given to Grandmother Young. This is given in old style. Mother Young died July 25, 1790 aged 89 years.

Ebenezer Hall (2), born, 12 March 1735, (great-grandfather of Wesley Curtis Ginn) married Susannah Young, born 1 March 1742. Their fourteen children were:

Hannah Hall, married Thadeus Carver.
Ebenezer Hall (3) married, first, Sarah Calderwood, second, Mary Ames.
John Hall, married Olive Tolman.
Peggy Hall, married Benjiman Lane.
Susan Hall, married, first, Isacker Lane, second, Robert Barton.
Mary Hall, married John Cree, (great-grandfather of R. Fred Cree).
Charity Hall, married Jonathan Calderwood.
Sarah Hall, married James Roberts.
Abigail Hall, married, first, Timothy Young, second, Jonah Ingraham.
Patience Hall, married Nathaniel Pernaly.
James Hall, married Mary F. Smith.
Jane Hall, married, first, David Emery, second, Pierce.
David Hall, married Susan Allen.
Betsy Hall, married Samuel Haskell.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Phebe Young, born, 8 March 1744, and Abraham Young (1) (note same surname) both of Old York, Maine, married, probably about 1762 or 1763. We find in the history of Vinalhaven that they lived at Matinicus about 1765 and the record of the birth of the children herewith would indicate that they were married about that time. They became great-grandparents to Wesley Curtis Ginn. Tradition says that Abraham and Phebe Young had eighteen children some having died without names. The thirteen known children of Abraham and Phebe Young (1) were:

Susannah Young born, 9 Aug 1764, married Amos Andrews.

Sarah Young, born, 10 December 1766. Their daughter, Sarah Young, married Thomas Ginn (3) of Green's Island. Thomas Ginn (3) and Sarah (Young) Ginn became the grandparents of Wesley Curtis Ginn.

Joseph Young, born, 11 January 1769, married Peggy Tolman. (See note below.)

Phebe Young, born, 13 January 1771, married Benjamin Marshall.

Hannah Young, born 7 October 1772, married Aaron Stacknoll.

Abraham Young (2), born, 20 May 1774, married, first, Mercy Topnix, second, Lydia Thayer.

Ichabod Young, born, 27 October 1776, died at eighteen years of age.

Polly Young, born, 13 November 1778, married Ichabod Barrows.

Eunice Young, born, 4 January 1780, married Isaac Tolman. (See note below.)

Jane Young, born, 2 October 1781, married, first, Luther Tolman (See note below.) second, Slone.

Alexander Young, born, 27 June 27 1783, married Susan Philbrook.

Ebenezer Young, born, 24 May 1785, married, first, Hannah Philbrook, sister to Susan Philbrook and second to Lydia Grant.

Peggy Young, born, 1 October 1788, married Abner Cutler.

NOTE: Peggy, Isaac and Luther Tolman were children of Isarah and Margaret (Robbins) Tolman, who came from

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Stoughton, Massachusetts to Rockland, Maine in 1769. Isarah Tolman was married three times and had twenty-one children.

Transcript of a letter written to Wesley Curtis Ginn by his cousin, R. Fred Cree of Rockland, Maine, 28 March 1897.

Dear Cousin,

Your letter of the 15th was duly rec'd and I was very pleased to have the record of our ancestors, Job & Patience Young & their children. I know of the four girls who married as follows: Susannah wed Ebenezer Hall (2), Patience wed Judge Longfellow, Phebe wed Abraham Young, Dorcas, Joseph Green. The rest of the family I had no record of. There are a great many Youngs in Maine who are probably the descendants of the others of this family.

I will send you the record of the children of Abraham and Phebe (Young) as I have it, which I think is correct. I suppose you know of the first settler of Matinicus, Maine. Ebenezer Hall (1) who was killed by the Indians in 1757 and at the time his step son, Joseph Green, a lad in his teens, got away and hid in the bushes so was not taken captive, as was his mother and the younger children. Mrs. Hall (mother of Joseph Green) was the widow Green when Ebenezer (1) married her. Ebenezer Hall (2), who married Susannah Young, was a son of Ebenezer Hall (1) by a former marriage. There were also two sisters who were not at Matinicus.

Ebenezer (2) was away fishing when his father was killed. On his way to Boston that fall to sell his season's catch, he harbored at Old York and there became engaged to the fair Susannah (Young) and a few years later, about 1759 or 60 they took the Island of Matinicus and lived there the remainder of their lives and raised a family of 15 children. The second child, Mary, married John Cree who was my great grandfather.

On the other side, to go back to the children of Abraham and Phebe Young (1), the sixth child was Abraham Young (2),

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

and from the second marriage there were three children: Mercy, Sarah or Sally & John. Mercy married Reuben L. Cree (or grandson of John) who was my father. You see I am pretty well mixed up with this Young blood, it coming down from both sides of the house, as the old saying is. (I must be a double or something like that, third cousin to myself.) I have often thought of the same thing that you asked about whether or not our great-grand parents were cousins, both being Youngs but have not been able as yet to find the record of his parents and brother and sisters if there were any.

There seems to be a little difference in date of birth of Susannah Young, the eighth child of Job and Patience Young, between the record you sent me and the one I have as the wife of Ebenezer Hall (2). Your record gives the date of birth of the seventh child Samuel May 25, 1740, Susannah Feb.26, 1741 making only nine months and one day between them which would seem pretty close time, but not impossible, my record gives her birth 1 March 1742 which would seem more possible. If your record should be Feb. 26, 1742 O.S. and mine 1742 R.S. it should be Mar 9 instead of Mar 1 if 11 days in the difference as it seems to be in our great-grand mother Phebe's birth May 8-1744 O.S. May 19-1744 R.S. these are of little consequence & such errors are liable to creep in, in copying from one record to another. I am trying to get the family record in all of the branches and have got quite a good lot of it but only a little in full to date. Can you give me the names of the 10 children of Thomas & Sarah (Young) Ginn & date of birth, marriage & death or what you have & the information of how I can get what you have not got. (Vinalhaven history) says there were 10 children. My mother used to speak of them as Uncle Tommy & Aunt Sally.

I have not been able to learn of any of our ancestors living in the revolutionary war. Job (Young) must have been too old in 1776 as he must have been born soon after 1700 as his first child was born Mar 15, 1729 so there is no chance for us from that direction and by the looks of Abraham & Phebe's (Young) children about war time it would not look as if either of them were in the army but he might

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

have been in the (home guards) or a privateer. If so I have not heard it spoken of it.

I should think that by 1900 that nothing unforeseen preventing a pretty good record might be gathered up. My wife is the grand-daughter of Eunice and Isaac Tolman and the daughter of Isaac Jr.

Well best wishes, will say goodnight,
R. Fred Cree.

Lizzie May Ginn, born, 13 December 1858, daughter of Jonathan and Eliza (Young) Genn, married Captain James W. Ward. Their six children were:

Einella Eliza Ward, born, 2 January 1886. (Possibly noted previously as Eurette Eliza Ward.)

Ivy Cathlem (Ward) Russel, born, 6 March 1887. (Possibly noted previously as Iva Catherine Ward.)

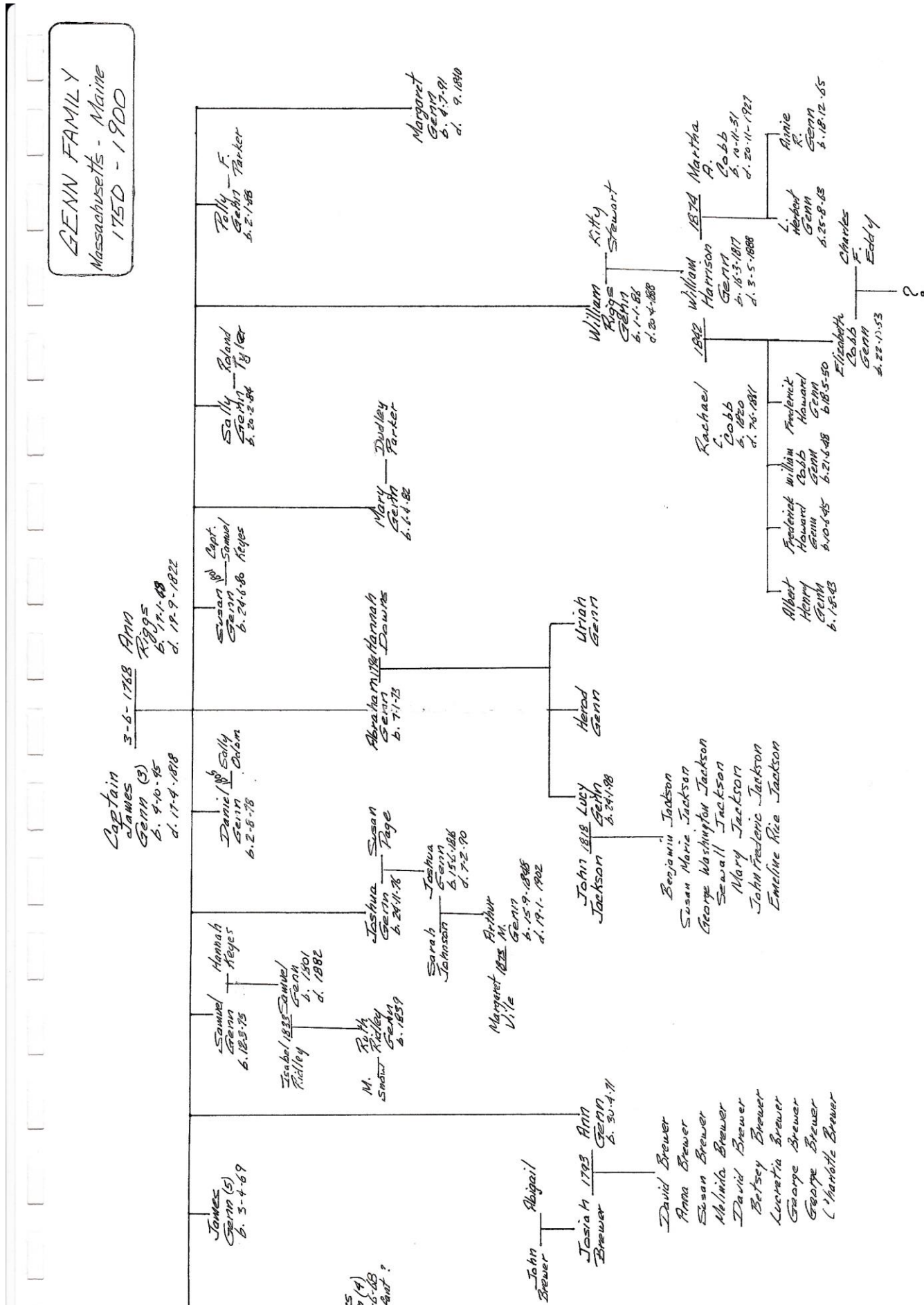
Lelia May Ward, born, 20 January 1888.

William James Ward, born, 21 February 1889.

Charles Arlington Ward, born, 11 April 1890.

Hazel Campbell Ward, born, 9 August 1891, died before 1910.

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 6 - NEW ENGLAND, BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 1770 - 1910

Revised: 16 February 2012

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

William Genn was born 6 March 1754, in Greensboro, Maryland, and arrived in Falmouth, Cornwall, England, before 1780. He married Phillis Tiddy, by license, in Falmouth, Cornwall, on 3 June 1781. They had three sons and three daughters:

*James Genn,	born	14 February	1782
Ann Genn,	born	10 November	1783
Mary Genn,	born	14 May	1785
William Genn, Jr.	born	1 June	1788
John Genn,	born	18 May	1791
Phillis Genn,	born	18 July	1793

Phillis Tiddy (Genn) also went by the name of Philippa and this had introduced some confusion in resolving this chapter of the family history as three of the children were born to Phillis and three were born to Philippa. William Genn's will clearly resolved that Phillis and Philippa are one and the same; all six children are accounted for in his will. Phillis Tiddy's ancestry is presented in Appendix V.

William Genn appears to not have been connected with a particular trade or profession. Piggott's directory identifies the family under nobility and gentry. We do know he was a man of considerable wealth, evidenced by his real estate holdings listed in his will.

The port of Falmouth was the hub of the "Packet Ship" service which carried mail to the corners of the Empire. As the 19th century began, the English Channel was often blockaded by French revolutionary forces. England relied on the Packet Ships and the port of Falmouth to maintain communications with India, Ceylon, the East Indies, and her interests in South America. There is reason to suggest that William Genn, with his shipbuilding interests in Maryland, held a significant financial interest in the Packet Service.

Packet ships were privately owned on a share basis and contracted to the Postal Service. The Packet Agent at the time was Benjamin Pender. The sons of William Genn and Benjamin Pender formed the law firm of Pender and Genn.

Two historic houses are found in the town of Falmouth, attributed to the Genn family. The Genn House is located at 28 Woodlane. The other, Florence Cottage, built about 1900 by the Genn family, is located on Florence Place, the next street north of the Woodlane.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

The two properties share the same back fence, as they were originally a single long lot, running through from the Woodlane to Florence Place. The land was owned originally by Baron Woodhouse.

The Genn House is a two story masonry building, with a posted doorway between two large bay windows. It is attached terrace fashion to the houses on either side, as was the custom of the day. The second floor is adorned with three sash type windows. The present occupants are the Spencer-Smith family. Photographs in the albums of Lucy Ann (Genn) Trevenen clearly show the front entrance at 28 Woodlane, and is considered firm evidence that we have the right house. It is difficult to date the construction of the Genn House at Woodlane Terrace. Neither Pigott's Directory of 1830 nor Robson's Directory of 1839 mention Woodlane, but Pigott's Directory for 1844 show John Genn and William Genn, Esq. at Woodlane Terrace, but no number.



**THE GENN HOUSE
28 WOODLANE, FALMOUTH, CORNWALL**

The obituary of William James Genn reports his death at 13 Woodlane Terrace. This is the old address for the Genn House. The original development was constructed as a terrace, with houses connected and it was known as Woodlane Terrace. Houses were later constructed on the opposite side of the street and re-numbering was required to facilitate postal delivery. The Genn House then became 28 Woodlane.

Florence Cottage, a two story masonry structure, but detached, we suggest, was built about 1900. Florence Place appears in Slater's Directory of 1852. The entranceway of Florence Cottage is paneled with wood taken from the Adelphi Theatre in London when it was demolished. On the second floor was a glassed-in artist's studio. Florence Cottage was the home of the Genn sisters (daughters of William James Genn): Julia (Dux) Genn, Ellen (Auntie) Genn and Charlotte (Charlie) Hayward, after she was widowed. The present owner-occupant is Jennifer Richards.

The front door and entranceway of Florence Cottage are adorned with three original panels in stained glass. The two door panels each are designed around a ship with a single square sail. There is a Cornish chough on each sail. The Cornish chough is also featured in the Genn family crest. On one panel is the name Julia Cornish, on the other, Ellen Cornish. The third panel, beside the door, shows the front view of a square rigged ship, bearing the name *Mayflower* on its foresail, evidence of the Genn's American heritage.



FLORENCE COTTAGE, FALMOUTH, CORNWALL

William Genn died 27 October 1835, in Falmouth at the age of 81. His gravestone gives his age as 80 years; the *Falmouth Packet* and *Cornish Herald* reports in his obituary that his age was 82. His estate included the rooms and dwellings of some seventeen tenants located throughout the town of Falmouth.

Consider, now, the six children of William and Phillis Genn. (We

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

suggest that you refer to the chart for Cornwall as this next part gets a bit complex). James Genn, the eldest, was our direct ancestor, so we will leave him to last.

Ann Genn married Nicholas Tolmie Tresidder in 1811, and had children, Ann Christiana Tresidder, 8 October 1812, and John Nicholas Tresidder, 10 January 1819.

Mary Genn married Samuel Downing in 1818. James Genn, Mary's brother, attended and signed as a witness. Samuel was a mercer (dealer in cloth), later to become a wine and spirit merchant. Samuel Downing was one of the eleven children of William Downing (1748-1804) and his wife Elizabeth.

Samuel Downing and his wife Mary (Genn) Downing had two children, Samuel Theophilis Downing and Mary Genn Downing. Mary Genn Downing married her cousin Edward Coenty Downing. Samuel Theophilis Downing became a noted lawyer in Helston, Cornwall. His children were Nora Downing who married Richard Robyns Malone, and Caroline Winfield Downing who married Harold Roxworthy. C. Vincent Downing and Company, solicitors, Falmouth, Cornwall, continues the family legal tradition.

The colorful part of this diversion is in regard to Samuel Downing's sister Harriet, who married a doctor by the name of Robert Sawle Donnell. Robert Donnell was tried in Launceston for administering arsenic (in a sandwich) to his wife Harriet's (also Samuel's) mother Elizabeth Downing. Donnell was in financial difficulty, his mother-in-law Elizabeth was wealthy, and his wife would stand to inherit. Despite all the evidence against him, Robert Sawle Donnell was acquitted on the murder charge. The logic, as it was explained, was that she was old and he had his whole life ahead of him. This case still gets a mention in law school curriculums.

Pigot's Commercial Directory for 1823, under Jewellers and Silversmiths, and also under Watch and Clockmakers, there appears Merifield and Genn, Market Street. We consider this to be William Genn, Jr. He also appears to have operated a pawn shop. The West Briton, 29 October 1813 advertised an auction "at the house of William Genn, Pawnbroker, in the Town of Falmouth, A Quantity of Unredeemed Pledges..".

Holden's Directory 1811 lists Wm. Genn, pawnbroker, Falmouth. William Genn, Jr. would have been 23 years of age, old enough to be in business.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

William Genn Jr. married Nancy Ditchett, born in Plymouth, Devon, and christened 23 July 1795 at Batter Street Presbyterian, daughter of John and Elizabeth Ditchett. William and Nancy Genn apparently spent some time in New York, as their son, James Ditchett Genn was born there on the 28 March 1817, listed as a British Subject. James D. Genn, in 1844 was established as a watch and clockmaker, Market Street, Falmouth. It would appear that he took over his father's business. He was listed as a watchmaker at age 26, at 3 Dinkham Road in Exeter. The 1851 census lists him as a jeweller and Watchmaker.

William Genn Jr. died at sea August 1830 en route from Valdivia to Valparaiso (both in Chile). His widow Nancy Genn, and son, James D. Genn, by 1851, lived at 229 Market Street, Falmouth.

James Ditchett Genn married Mary Elizabeth Clark, Widow, daughter of George Drown, Gentleman, 18 April 1860, at St. Johns, Hackney, Middlesex, (London). James' father, William Genn is reported as a Mariner. Their son, George Murray Genn was born in Falmouth in 1861. A son, James Montagne Genn was born a year later. By 1861, James Ditchett Genn, his wife and two children were shown at 10 High Street, Bideford. He is shown as a Book Seller and Fancy Goods Dealer. James Ditchett Genn died in the third quarter of 1896, age shown as 85. He would have to have been born in 1811. Nancy Genn died 27 June 1881 at Oak Terrace, Ponsanooth, near Falmouth.

John Genn, a jeweller and silversmith in Falmouth, married Mary Arthur, of Budock, 4 April 1830. Mary Arthur was born in 1784.

Their children were:

John Genn, born 26 June 1831,
William Genn, born 10 February 1833,
Louisa Mary Genn, born 26 December 1834.

John Genn died 23 August 1834, four months before the birth of his daughter, and possibly as a result of the cholera epidemic. His wife Mary died 8 July 1849, leaving the three children orphaned: John, age 18, William, age 16, and Louisa Mary, age 14. William died 17 August 1850, age 17 and Louisa Mary died 22 May 1860, age 25.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

Phillis Genn, Jr. married Nicholas Tresidder (not Nicholas Tolmie Tresidder) in 1836. James D. Genn, her nephew signed as witness.

James Genn (our direct ancestor), son of William Genn and Phillis, became a partner in the Pender firm of solicitors, founded in 1822, by Francis Pender, born April 1779, son of Benjamin Pender, Packet Agent. The firm was then known as Pender and Genn. Pigot's Directory 1830 for Cornwall has Pender & Genn, attorneys, Church Street, Falmouth, agents for Royal Exchange Insurance Company. Pender and Genn eventually became Genn and Nalder and since 1914 has gone by the name of Nalder and Sons. Its present address is 50 Arwenack Street, Falmouth. James Genn was also Deputy Town Clerk.

Francis Pender was elected Alderman 28 September 1810 and then elected Mayor 30 September 1811 and re-elected 29 September 1812 and again on 29 September 1815. He was appointed Town Clerk 26 July 1821, a position that required one to be a lawyer.

A son of Francis Pender, William Rous Tresilon Pender, was elected coroner, August 1849, in place of William James Genn, and in January 1863 he replaced W. J. Genn as Clerk of the Peace.

In the election of 1834 something seems to have gone seriously wrong. On 29 September, at the Town Clerk's office, two new Burgesses, William Henry Bond and William James Genn were elected and took their oaths.

The following week, 2 October, Tobias Harry Tilly was also elected Burgess and was sworn in. Three weeks later, on 27 October 1834, protests were made that the elections were illegal. The following is an extract from the Corporation Book:

We, the undersigned Aldermen and Burgesses of the Town of Falmouth, hereby protest against the Election of William Henry Bond, William James Genn and Tobias Harry Tilly as Burgesses of the said Town, such election being contrary to the Charter of Incorporation of the said Town, illegal and null and void, and we do now record our protest against the said Election accordingly, witness our hands this twenty seventh day of October 1834; William Carne, Alderman, John Vigurs, Alderman, Edward C. Carne, Alderman, Francis Treleaven, Burgess, William Downing, Burgess.

It is not clear as to what caused the protest, nor how it was resolved, but it seems not to have been of lasting character as

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

Bond went on to become Mayor, Tilly to become a respected solicitor and in large part responsible for the promotion of the Falmouth Docks, and of course William James Genn became himself, a successor to Francis Pender and held several offices of importance in the following years.

James Genn married Margarett (Peggy) Hawke in 1808. Peggy Hawke was from the old family of Hawke of Mt. Hawke near St. Agnes, Cornwall. The name Hawke reappears repeatedly in successive generations of the Genn family. Note that this is how the name Hawke was introduced. Peggy Hawke's ancestry is presented in Appendix VI.

James Genn and Peggy had five children:

William James Genn,	born	2 November	1811
Mary Louisa Genn,	born	10 February	1814
*James Maddison Genn,	born	15 February	1816
John Hawke Genn,	born	21 October	1818
Clara Genn,	born	in	1828.

James Genn died at 1845 Church Street, 12 November 1845, age 63. His widow, Margaret (Peggy) Genn, died at Green Bank Terrace, Budock, 5 July 1849, age 66.

William James Genn, son of James Genn and Peggy, remained in Falmouth, studied law, became a well known solicitor and attorney, held the position of Town Clerk for many years, as well as Clerk of Falmouth Union and Clerk of Peace of Falmouth. His portrait hung in the town hall but in recent times has become misplaced. His office was on Church Street in Falmouth and he appears to have owned the office building.

The 1864 directory for Falmouth shows William James Genn resident at 11 Woodlane Terrace and his cousin, James D. Genn at 15 Woodhouse (or Wodehouse) Terrace. Wodehouse crosses Florence Place and ends at Woodlane.

William James Genn married Ellen Cornish on 18 June 1845. Ellen was born in 1827, the daughter of James Cornish and Mary Commins. James Cornish established in Falmouth as a surgeon and general practitioner, and became a man of considerable influence. He was appointed alderman in 1829 and was later elected mayor. He was published in the field of medicine and was known as a man of letters.

James Cornish (born 20 May 1792, died 22 September 1858), his

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

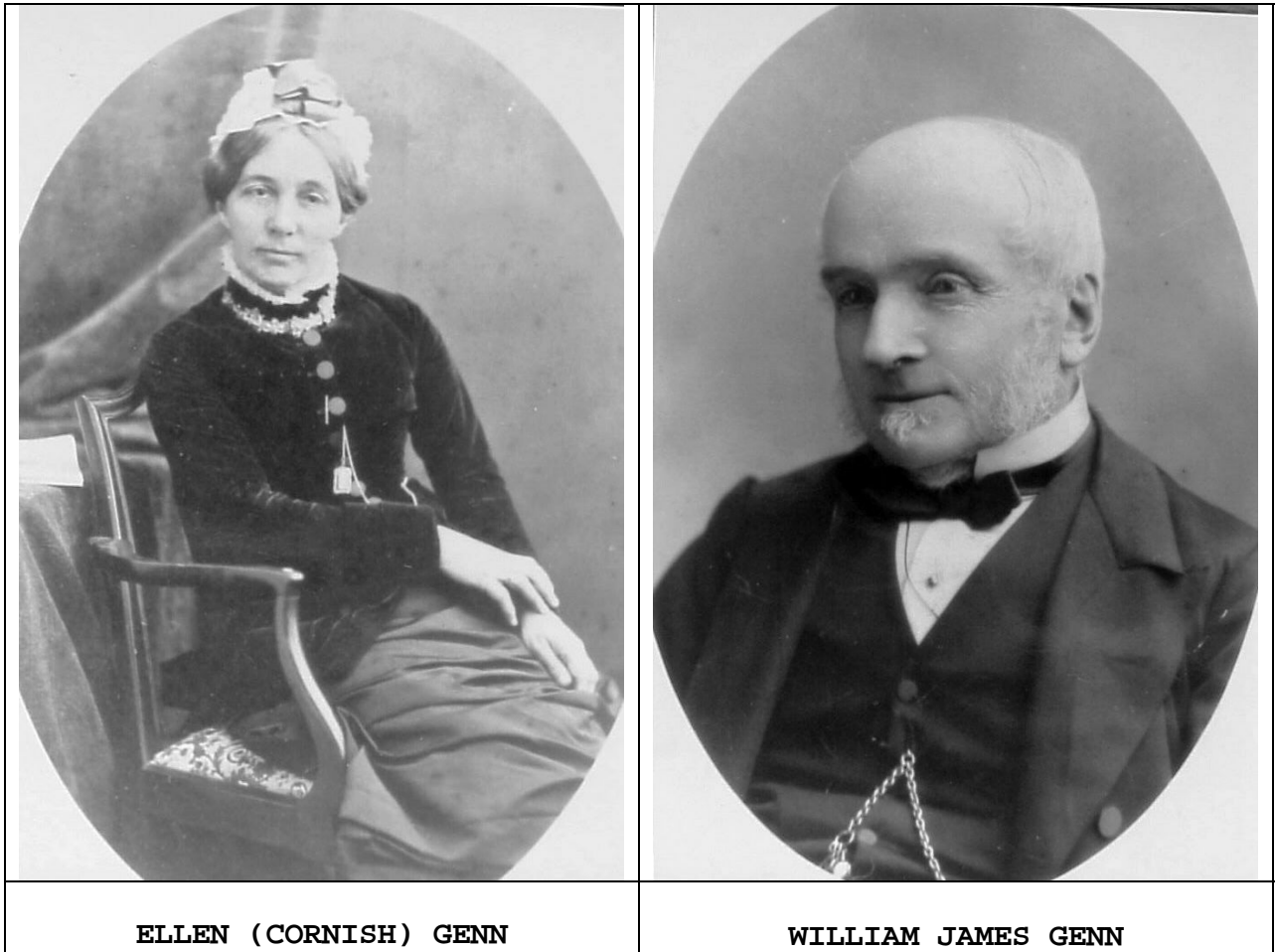
brother, Thomas Cornish and his sister Elizabeth Dale Cornish, were the children of William Cornish, Merchant Captain, and his wife, Sarah Nancarrow. William Cornish (grandfather of Ellen Cornish) was taken prisoner by privateers and died in a French prison.

Ellen was also the great granddaughter of Mrs. Elliot of Exeter who established the first printing press in Cornwall and may have printed the Cornish Bible, of which only a few copies remain. Ellen Genn was a noted artist, her paintings, chiefly of flowers, having been exhibited at London, Plymouth and at the local exhibitions.



PAINTINGS BY ELLEN GENN. TOP LEFT IS THE GENN HOUSE.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880



William James Genn and Ellen Genn had 10 children:

1. William James Genn Jr., born, 30 March 1846
 died, 24 June 1870
2. Mary Genn, christened, 25 May 1854
3. Julia Hawke Genn, christened, 25 May 1854
4. Edward Hawke Genn, born, 20 December 1850,
 christened, 25 May 1854
5. Ellen Genn, born, 1848
 christened, 30 November 1854

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

6. Margaret Hawke Genn, christened, 30 November 1854
7. John Henry Genn, christened, 27 December 1856
8. Charlotte Hawke Genn, christened, 28 December 1857
died, 1858
9. Charlotte Bessie Genn, christened, 13 April 1859
10. Lucy Ann Genn, christened, 24 August 1861
died, 1928

1. William James Genn, Jr., in 1864, was awarded a prize by the *Art Union of Cornwall* for a photograph titled, *The Faithful Shepherdess*. In the same year it appears he was awarded a bronze medal for a paper titled *A Few Words on Postage Stamps*. In 1864 he was awarded a silver medal for a paper titled, *Statistics of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society*.

William James Genn, Jr., gentleman, unmarried, died in Melbourne (Punt Road, Richmond), Australia, 24 June 1870, of Phthisis Pulmonalis. The witness and informant was W. H. Nalder, we presume, of the Nalder family in Falmouth, Cornwall (Genn and Nalder, Solicitors).

2. Mary Genn, fate unknown.

3. Julia Hawke Genn remained in Falmouth, lived at Florence Cottage.

4. Edward Hawke Genn, born 20 December 1850, christened 25 May 1854, entered the Royal Navy on 09 January 1864 (age 13 years) and served on the Pacific coast of Canada from 1865 to 1868. He served as midshipman on the *H.M.S. Scout* under Captain John A. Price. In 1867 he temporarily assisted in draughtsman's duties on the Hudson's Bay Company passenger/freight paddle wheel steamship "Beaver" (the first steamship on the North Pacific) while it was in coastal survey service, and is credited with having Genn Island (and Little Genn Island) in Malacca passage, Chatham sound, (54 deg. 06 min. N. lat, 130 deg. 17 min. W. long.) named after him by

Captain Pender of the "Beaver".



SUB-LIEUTENANT EDWARD HAWKE GENN

He became Acting Sub-Lieutenant 22 March 1870 (age 19 years) and was appointed to H.M.S. *Scylla*, 16 guns, 02 December 1870, under Captain F. A. Herbert. He was raised to Sub-Lieutenant, on the Royal Adelaide, 04 August 1871

On 12 October 1871 he joined H.M. sloop *Daphne*, five guns, under Commander R. S. Bateman, East India Station, Calcutta, India.

Sub-Lieutenant Edward Hawke Genn died of cholera, 20 February 1872

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

(age 21 years). He was buried, 22 February 1872, at the Military Burial Ground of Fort William, Archdeaconry and Diocese of Calcutta, by H. J. Matthew (or Malthew), Garrison Chaplain.

The inscription on the top of his tomb reads:

To the memory of
SUB-LIEUTENANT E.H.GENN RN
of H.M.S.DAPHNE
son of W.J.GENN ESQ of FALMOUTH



*Sub Lt E. H. Genn
India*

**Grave of Edward Hawke Genn,
Fort William Garrison, Calcutta**

What forces took Edward Genn, age 13, from his comfortable life in Falmouth to a short life at sea had seemed a little puzzling but we may have gained some insight in reading S. R. Bown's biography of Captain George Vancouver when Vancouver, at age 14 made the same choice.

Bown summed it up in a paragraph, *Although the life of a sailor was, to use John Locke's phrase, "nasty, brutish and short", at least the life of a naval officer had the advantage of better food, better living conditions better pay and greater prestige. Vancouver enlisted as an able seaman but he was actually on the officer track and was a junior midshipman in training, essentially as an apprentice for a commission in the Royal Navy. The pay was low and his father covered most of his expenses associated with his learning before the voyage. (His father's name is also on Edward's grave.) Vancouver would have to serve two years as midshipman before he would be eligible to write his examination for the rank of lieutenant.*

Here is a short note on cholera from John Murrays book on Tropical Butterflies, ". . . cholera, a disease with its origins along the Bay of Bengal that had ravaged white limbed British soldiers in Calcutta. Cholera is one of India's great legacies to the world,".

5. Ellen Genn remained in Falmouth, lived at Florence Cottage.

6. Margaret Hawke Genn married Charles John Wilkins, barrister, 6 June 1868, possibly in London. Their children were:

Hilary Wilkins who became a Church of England Nun;
possibly a son who went to India;
Ellen Margaret Wilkins, born about 1876.

While in India visiting her brother?, Ellen Wilkins met Col. Stuart Henry Heseltine. They were married in India in 1907. (This is the same family as Michael Heseltine, who competed with Margaret Thatcher for the Conservative Party leadership.) Stuart and Ellen Heseltine moved to Australia about 1910, living in Queensland for three years, then in Victoria.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

Their children are:

Margaret Ellen Heseltine, born about 1909 in India;
Peter Stuart Heseltine, born about 1912 in Australia;
Hilary Heseltine, born about 1916 in Australia.

Ellen Margaret (Wilkins) Heseltine died 9 May 1960 at the Andra House Private Hospital, Brighton, Bourke, Australia, age 84 years. Her last address was listed as 18 Alexandra Street, St.Kilda. The daughter of Peter Stuart Heseltine is Jill Meuther of Sydney, Australia.

7. John Henry Genn attended Sherborne College between 1869 and 1872, became a solicitor and notary public in the firm of Marrack, Nalder, Hocking and Genn, of Falmouth and Truro and succeeded to many of the appointments held by his father, including town clerk and clerk to the borough justices, clerk to Falmouth Union, assessment committee, school attendance committee, rural district council and superintendent to Falmouth Union. His office was at 23 Church Street.

Cousin Jill Meuther of Sydney, Australia, has a silver cigarette case bearing the initials, J.H.G. on the lid. On the side of the box is inscribed: "Presented to John H. Genn, Esq. by the Vicar and Churchwardens of St.Budock as a grateful recognition of services, AD 1896". We attribute this to John Henry Genn, not John Hawke Genn who died in Liverpool in 1900.

From *The History of the Royal Cornwall Yacht Club 1871-1949*, by C. Mead, we learn that John H. Genn of Woodlane was a new member in 1883. He was one of the founders, along with H.S. Tuke, of the *Falmouth Sailing Club* in 1894.

8. Charlotte Hawke Genn died in infancy.

9. Charlotte Bessie Genn married a Hayward and gained a stepson, Arthur Hayward. During her marriage she lived at the *Guest House* in Lingfield, Surrey. On being widowed, she returned to Florence Cottage, Falmouth. A portrait by H. S. Tuke of one of the Genn sisters, it appears to be of Charlotte Bessie Genn, hangs in the Falmouth School on Tregenver Road.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

10. Lucy Ann Genn married William Trevenen Jr. in 1889. William Trevenen Sr. was Mayor of Helston, Cornwall. Lucy Ann and William Trevenen emigrated to Canada and raised horses and cattle near Cochrane and Airdrie, Alberta. Lucy (Genn) Trevenen has had the cattle brand (-^5) registered in her name since 1920.



Lucy and William Trevenen

Lucy Ann Genn and William Trevenen Jr. had the following five children:

William Genn Trevenen, born 09 November 1895, Alyx, North

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

West Territories, near Grand Prairie (before it became part of Alberta. He died 24 December 1985.

John Simcoe Trevenen, born 07 December 1896 at Buffalo Lake near Grand Prairie, Alberta. John joined the army in 1915 during World War I. He drove ambulance. He was killed by a bomb about 1917.

Harriet Mary "Molly" Trevenen, born 14 February 1891, married, firstly, a Fulton, secondly, a Pilling. Her children were Patricia, born 1920 and Christopher, born 1926.

Mildred Trevenen, born 1898, was Boeing's first aircraft mechanic. She had one son who died in a motorcycle accident at a young age.

William Genn Trevenen, born 1895, died 1985, married Nesta Esme Woodhouse, born 1910, died 1983.

Lucy Ann Trevenen eventually separated from her husband; alternately, he may have abandoned her. Military records report her as next of kin at a different address. Her sons described him as "not a nice person"; also that she may have died of starvation. Son William left home at a young age to avoid the possibility of a violent confrontation.

Lucy Ann Trevenen died in 1928 and is buried at the Holy Trinity Anglican Church cemetery at Patricia Bay, near Victoria, BC. William Trevenen was listed as buried at sea in 1936. Alternately his ashes may have been interred within the same grave as Lucy's.

Also of note, a James Trevenen, (1760-1790), born in Cornwall "of a very respectable family" he was educated at the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth and went to sea in 1776 as midshipman on the *Resolution* under Captain James Cook where he assisted Cook as surveyor and navigator. This was Cook's third and last voyage. Their quest was the north-west passage and they mapped the pacific coast of North America as far north as the Bering Sea. James subsequently was promoted to Captain James Trevenen.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880



**THE GENN SISTERS
ELLEN, JULIA, CHARLOTTE, LUCY**

Their father, William James Genn died 7 September 1890, age 78, at 13 Woodlane Terrace, leaving an estate valued at £5,300. His wife, Ellen Genn died 16 September 1897, age about 70. *Kelly's Directory* for 1897 recorded her address as 13 Woodlane Terrace. The house appears to have been transferred to the ownership of William Cornish, brother of Ellen Genn. It was sold by him in 1902 and was later renumbered to 28 Woodlane. In 2010 the current owners of 28 Woodlane took on the task of refurbishing the house, including some restoration to the original. On removal of part of the floor some artifacts were discovered, including a small porcelain dolls head and a leaf from a child's fan. These would be attributed to the Genn sisters, photo above and dating to about 1860. They are now included in the family collection.

William James Genn might be best portrayed by some words from his obituary, printed by the Falmouth and Penryn Times, 13 September 1890: "In 1828 he took his place in the office of Messrs. Pender and Genn (his father), and on the completion of his articles was admitted to the profession of a solicitor, and became in May 1833, the junior partner of the same firm, which then assumed the style

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

of Pender, Genn and Genn.

"For many years after the death of his senior partners Mr. Genn carried on his large business alone. Subsequently he took into partnership Mr. F. Nalder, who at the time was managing clerk to Mr. S. T. G. Downing of Redruth, with whom Mr. Genn remained in active practice until early in the current year when his professional career ceased. In the year 1834 he became a member of the Falmouth Corporation, but did not offer himself for election under the Municipal Corporations' Reform Act, which was passed within a short time afterwards.

"On the formation of the Falmouth Union, in May 1837, he was elected clerk to the Board of Guardians, an office which he resigned so recently as February, after nearly 53 years' service. On his retirement he was entertained at a banquet at the Royal Hotel, and his life size portrait, painted by H. S. Tuke, was presented to him, the picture now being hung in the Town Hall.

"He was clerk of the Petty Sessions of the Justice of the Peace for the Hundred of East Currier from 1851 to the beginning of the present year; Town Clerk of Falmouth from 1851 to 1885; clerk to the Borough Justices from 1864 to 1885; and held for some years and up to the last, the appointment of clerk to the Falmouth Harbor Commissioners..... In religion he was a Churchman, and in politics he was a Liberal."

Mary Louisa Genn remained in Falmouth and died a spinster on 19 March 1854, age 40, at Penwerris Terrace, Budock.

Clara Genn died 2 July 1838 at the age of 10.

John Hawke Genn, son of James Genn married Nanny Tilly Green, 9 August 1842. Witnesses to the marriage were Henrietta Green and J. Richards. Nanny Tilly Green was the daughter of William Green, Master, Royal Navy.

John Hawke Genn held a position as the Landing Waiter at the Arwenack Street Customs House in Falmouth. He was also Vice President of the *Tee Total Society* formed in Falmouth in 1838.

John Hawke Genn relocated to Liverpool sometime before 1849, continuing to be employed by the Customs Service. John Hawke and Nanny Genn had two children that died in infancy:

James Genn, born, 4 November 1859

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

died, 15 November 1859

Edward Harding Genn, born, 16 May 1862

died, 17 May 1862

A third son, John Anthony Hawke Genn, Jr., Financial Agent, of 31 Wool Exchange Building, Coleman Street, London, is on record as having inherited his fathers estate on his death on 12 January 1900.

Three daughters were also born to John Hawke Genn and Nanny Genn:

Katherine Marion Genn

Ellen Mary Lins Genn

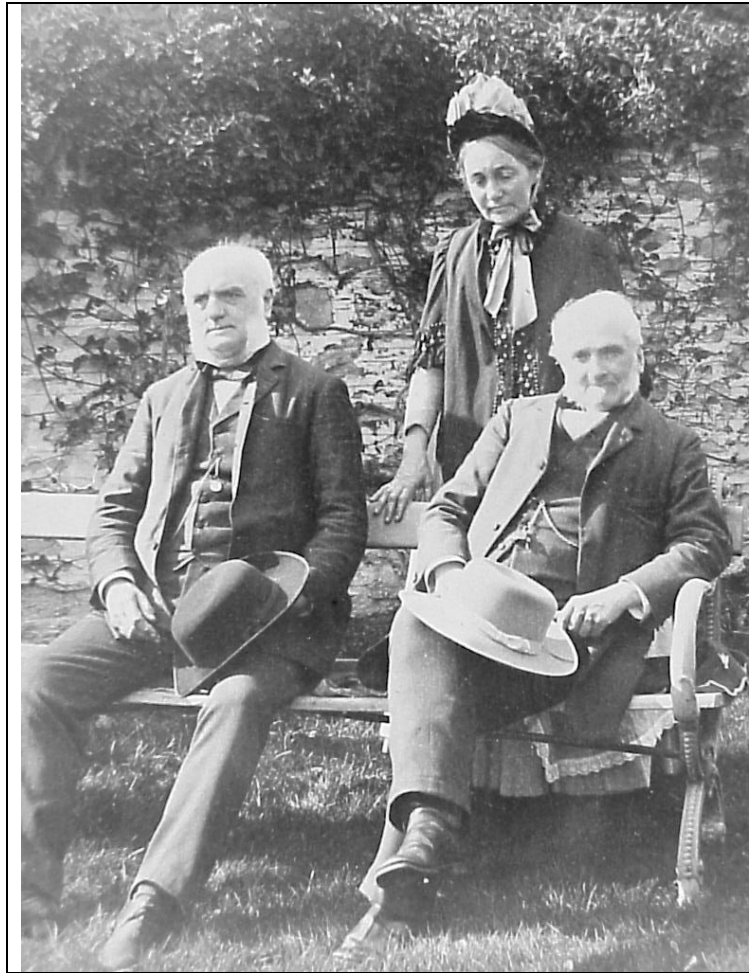
Cary Tilly Genn

John Hawke Genn's presence in Liverpool may have had some connection with the relocation of his brother, James Maddison Genn, to Liverpool after his brief adventure in Brazil. William James Genn and John Hawke Genn are undoubtedly the "Uncle William" and "Uncle John" referred to by subsequent generations.

To continue the story of John Hawke Genn and his descendants, we refer you to the chapter on Liverpool.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880



JOHN HAWKE GENN, ELLEN GENN,
WILLIAM JAMES GENN.
"UNCLE JOHN" AND "UNCLE WILLIAM"

James Maddison Genn, our direct ancestor, went to Brazil to manage a plantation, and eventually, according to Susan Gay, died there. More of his story in the next chapter.

In 1899 to 1925 diary of Henry Scott Tuke, a noted artist from Falmouth, makes several references, confirming his familiarity with the Genns of Falmouth, which include:

-several references to visiting and dining at the Genn residence, earliest, 12 March 1899, latest, 25 October 1903.

-reference to D. Genn, 4 September 1899, possibly a son of John Henry Genn.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

-several reference to Julia Genn, 5 April 1900 to 17 December 1924, also to Ellen Genn.

-John Genn had a seizure while boating 28 September 1901 and died 26 October 1901. He would probably be the son of John Genn and Mary Arthur.

-reference to Charlie Genn (Charlotte Bessie Genn), 01 May 1924.

Henry Scott Tuke painted several Genn portraits, including the following:

- R 54 Portrait of Charlie (Charlotte) Genn, Nov. 1885.
- R 80 Sketch portrait of Lucy Genn, Apr. 1887
- R 84 William J. Genn, Aug. and Sept. 1887
- R 155 Portrait of Mrs. Genn, Dec. 1890
- R 192 L. & B. Kilby, Pastel at the Genn house, 1893.
- R1142 Grace Harwar, sold to Mrs. C. Hayward, (nee Charlotte Genn).

The question has been raised on occasions as to where James Maddison Genn got his middle name. The name Maddison has appeared in Falmouth records:

- Anthony Maddison Todd was born 23 January 1792
- Graham Maddison Porteous was born 21 December 1861
- George Beaugh Maddison married Sarah Thomas in 1812

No marriages are recorded between the Genns and the Maddisons.

Maddison may have been the name of a Packet boat and the Genns may have been connected to the Post Office Packet Service. It was not uncommon for a child to be given for a middle name, the name of a Packet boat.

James Maddison Genn's grandfather, William Genn, however, was born in Maryland in 1754, and his parents were born in Virginia. Also born in Virginia, 16 March 1751, at Port Conway, was a James Madison. When James Maddison Genn was born in 1816, James Madison from Virginia was President of the United States. It is possible that this is the source of the name, and maybe there is a closer association or kinship yet to be discovered.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

The dates, places and names appearing in this section are fully documented with birth, christening and marriage records. Other primary sources were the Census' for Cornwall for the years 1841 and 1851, both of which, incidentally, were signed by W. J. Genn, Superintendent Registrar of the Census. Visits were also made to Falmouth in search of details.

No Genns appear in the current telephone directory for Cornwall.

The following text has been copied from the book, *Old Falmouth*, written by Susan E. Gay, 1903. See Ch. 3, Yorkshire, page 1.

Starting at page 163 ...

Some active minded folk were ever being drawn from time to time to the town, who contributed to its welfare. The first printing press in Cornwall was established by Mrs. Elliot, of Exeter, the great-grandmother of the late Mrs. Genn, who always admired the enterprise and ability of her ancestor. Possibly it was at this printing press that the Falmouth Bible was printed in the year 1800. It was begun at Helston and included only the Old testament. Copies are scarce, but one is in the possession of Mr. Nathaniel Fox, and another is or was owned by someone in the town whose name I cannot discover.

Mrs. Genn's father, Mr. James Cornish, charmed the late Lord Beaconsfield (then Mr. Disraeli) who filed a letter about him in 1830, while detained, as frequently happens to passengers, at the Royal Hotel, for a Packet to Lisbon. "Here at Falmouth," he wrote, "which, by-the-bye, is one of the most charming places I ever saw (I mean the scenery around), I met a Mr. Cornish, who I believe is a medical man here, and one of the Corporation . . . Would you believe it, he has every one of my father's works, - except 'James' and 'Charles', which however he has read through the book society, interleaved, and full of MS notes and very literary ones. He has even the Bowles and Byron controversy all bound up with the review, and a MS. Note to prove that Disraeli was the author of the review from parallel passages from the 'Quarrels,' etc. You never saw such a man. He literally knows my father's works by heart,"

The letters that Mr. Disraeli wrote are full of vivacity, and witty description, and no one would guess that they came from the pen of a person who fancied his every prospect in life was barred out by ill-health. They have since been published under the title

of Home Letters, by Murray.

Mr. Cornish's only daughter, the late Mrs. Genn, was an artist of no ordinary ability, her paintings, chiefly of flowers, having been exhibited in London, Plymouth, and at the local exhibitions. Her brush, too, was ever at the service of the cause of charity, to which she devoted much time, being greatly interested in temperance work and many organisations in the town for the benefit of the poor. Few have been so genuinely loved by all classes.

Mr. Cornish (M.R.C.S.) was born in Falmouth in 1792. His father was a merchant captain, who was taken prisoner by one of the numerous privateers, and died in a French prison. His brother was secretary of the Reform Club, and lived in London during the greater part of his life. Mr. William James Genn, who married Mr. Cornish's daughter, was among those whose portrait adorn the walls of the Town Hall. The portrait was presented to him by Lord Northbrook (formerly Mr. T. G. Baring, one of the members for Falmouth, elected in 1857), and the inscription states that it was "Presented to William James Genn in commemoration of his long and valuable service as clerk to the following authorities: Falmouth Union, 50 years; County Justices (acting for the division of East Kerrier), 42 years; Town Council 36 years, Borough Justices, 23 years. Dated 30th day of September 1887."

A friendship founded on mutual regard and esteem arose between Lord Northbrook and Mr. Genn which lasted to the death of the latter in 1890, and singularly enough the portraits of both still remain opposite each other in the Town Hall. Mr Genn's grandfather came to Falmouth from America in the latter part of the eighteenth century, his family - of Yorkshire descent - having emigrated from that county at the time of the Mayflower expedition and in connection with it. Several instances of the name are to be found in Massachusetts. Unbefriended, he entered into some simple business venture in the town, and his son James, who became a partner in the Pender firm of solicitors, and was Deputy Town Clerk, married Miss Hawke, of the old family of Hawke of Mount Hawke near St. Agnes. Of his three grandsons, one, John Hawke Genn, held for many years an appointment in the Customs House at Liverpool, another, James went out to Brazil and died there, while William James Genn became the well-known solicitor and Town Clerk of Falmouth, in whose public matters he took a deep interest. Mr. Genn's desire to become a barrister, - a branch of the legal profession to which he was greatly drawn in his earlier days, - he had to remain an unrealized dream, notwithstanding opportunities, owing to his fathers ill-health, and he remained in Falmouth

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

leading possibly a less ambitious, but a busy, useful, and honored life.

The house in the Woodlane was one of those in which the tennant or leaseholder was bound by a clause in the lease to grind corn only at Sir John Wodehouse's mill, the Manor mill.

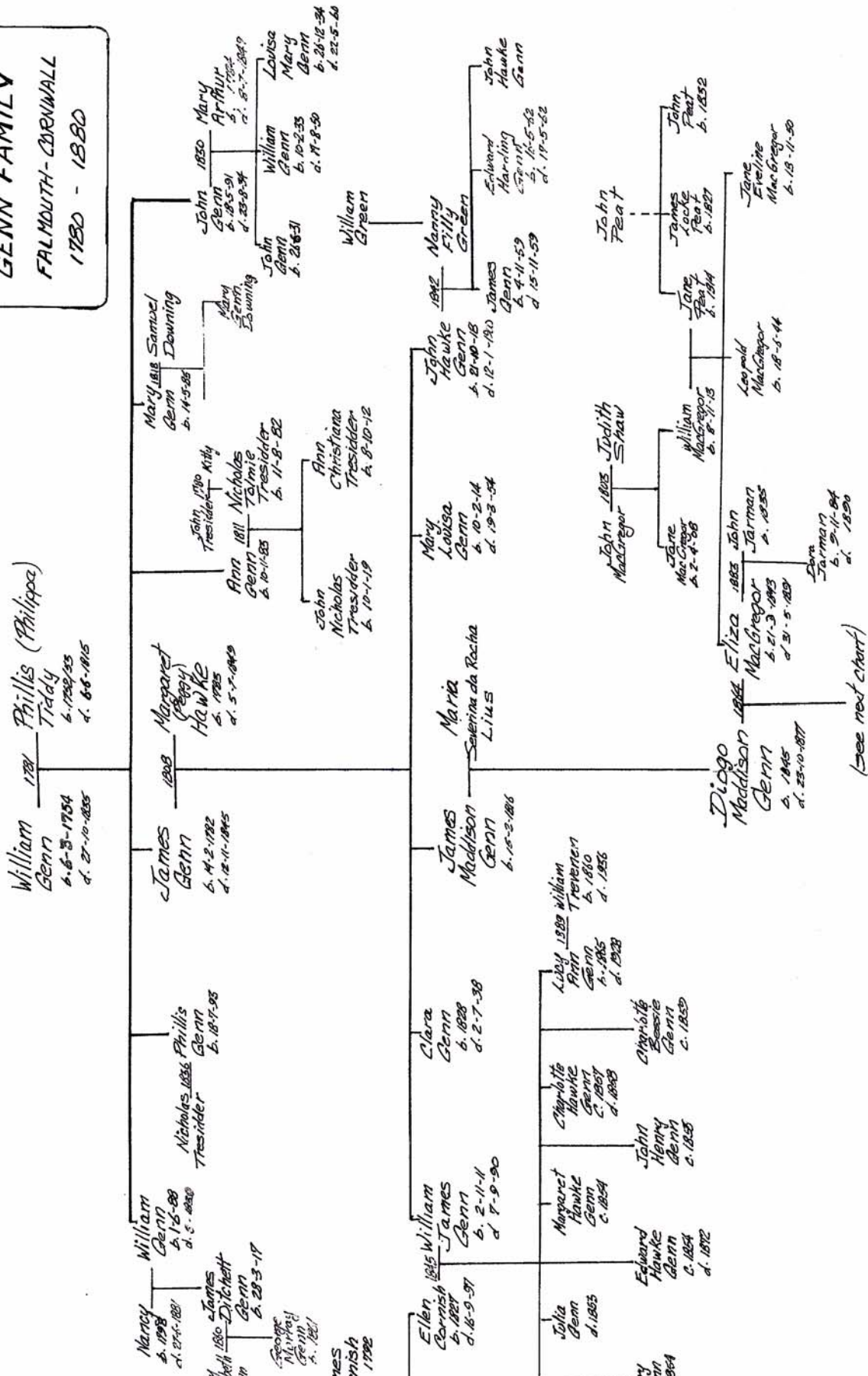
Among Mr. Genn's papers were preserved copies of the Killigrew MS. and some satirical verses by John Reynolls who died in 1827, aged 58. A note attached to the MS. states that Reynolls "was a man of great mental cultivation, familiar with the Italian poets and largely self-taught."

. . . and finishing on page 166.

Revised: 07 June 2015

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

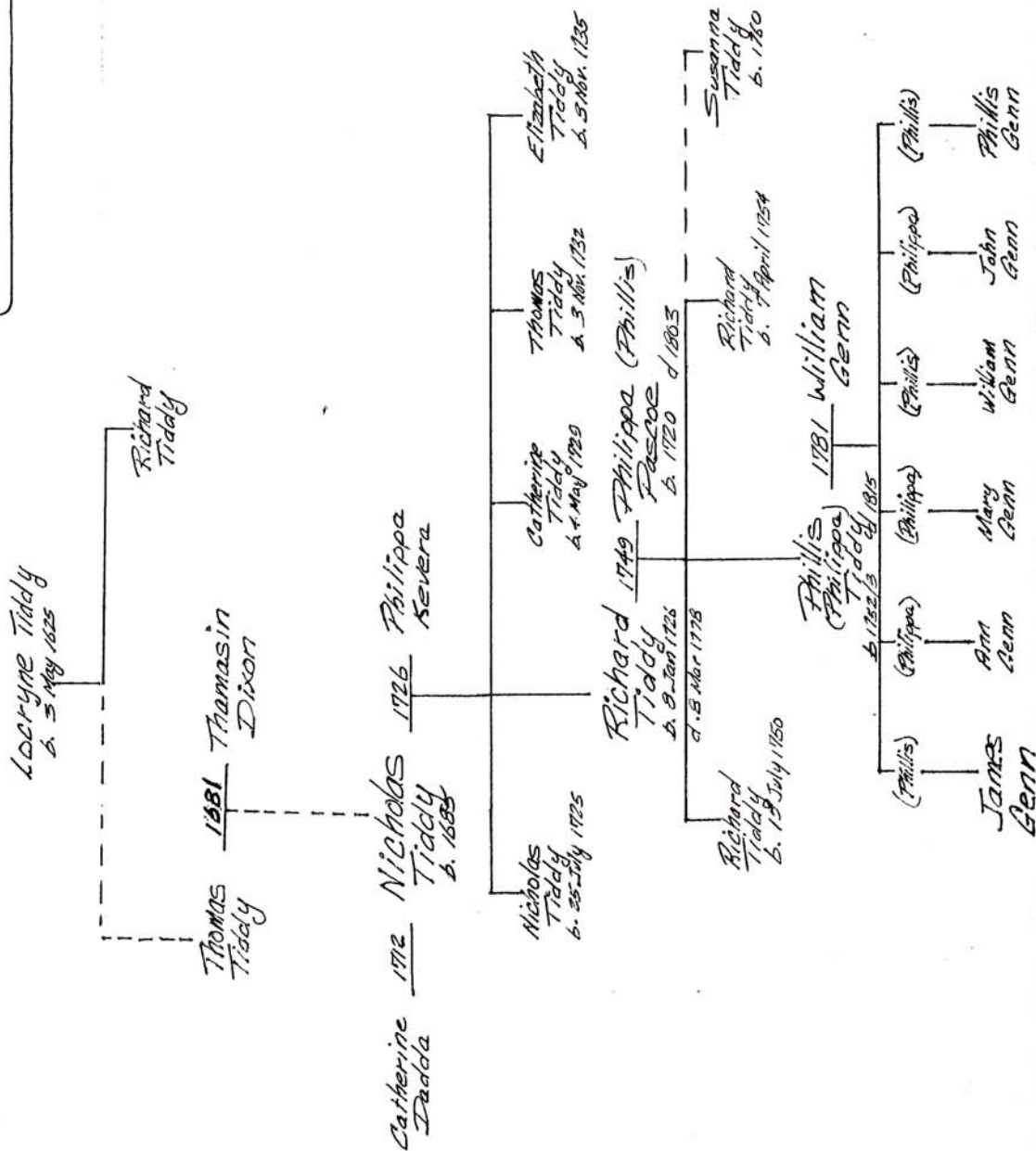
GENN FAMILY
FALMOUTH - CORNWALL
1780 - 1880



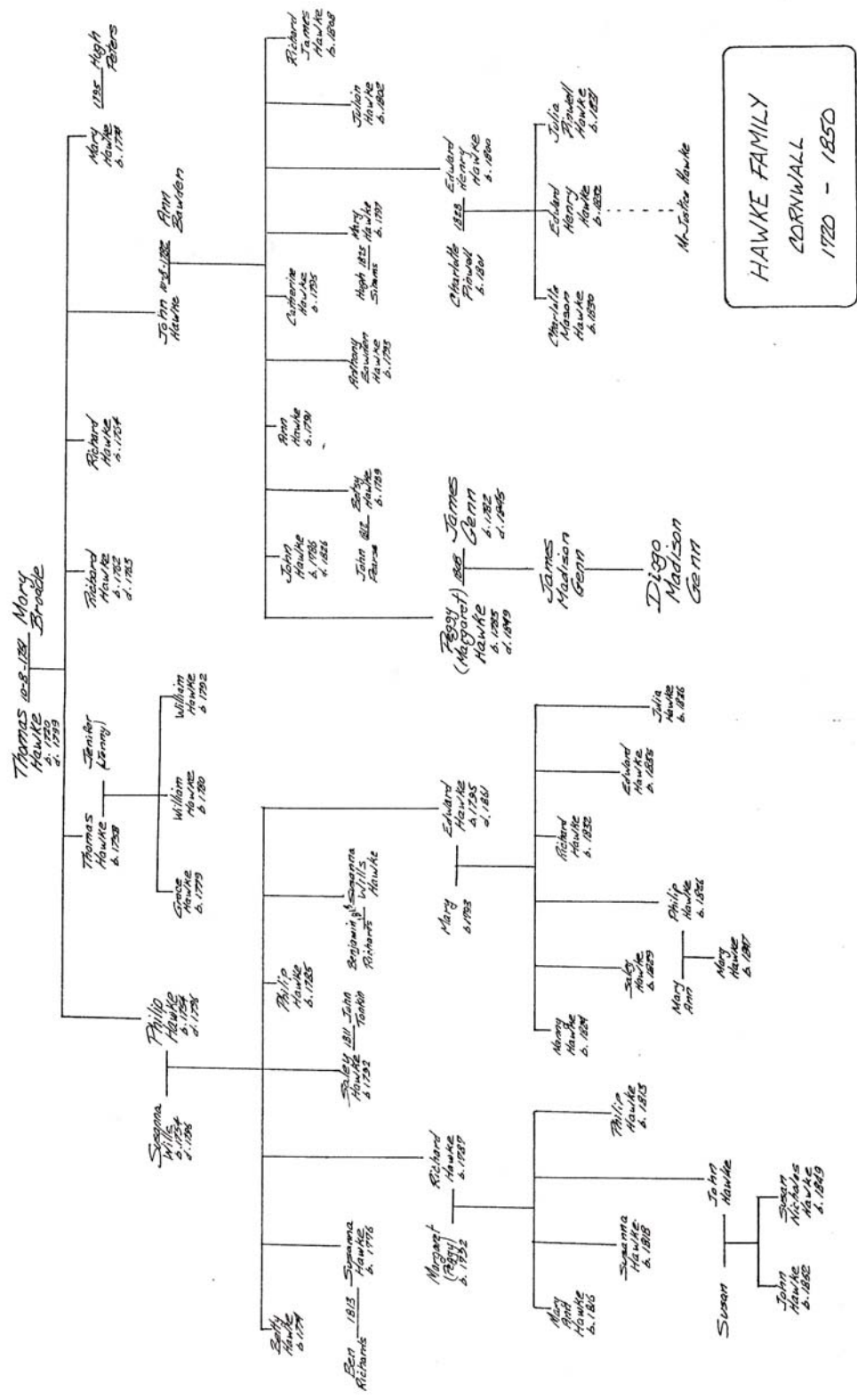
(see next chart)

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880

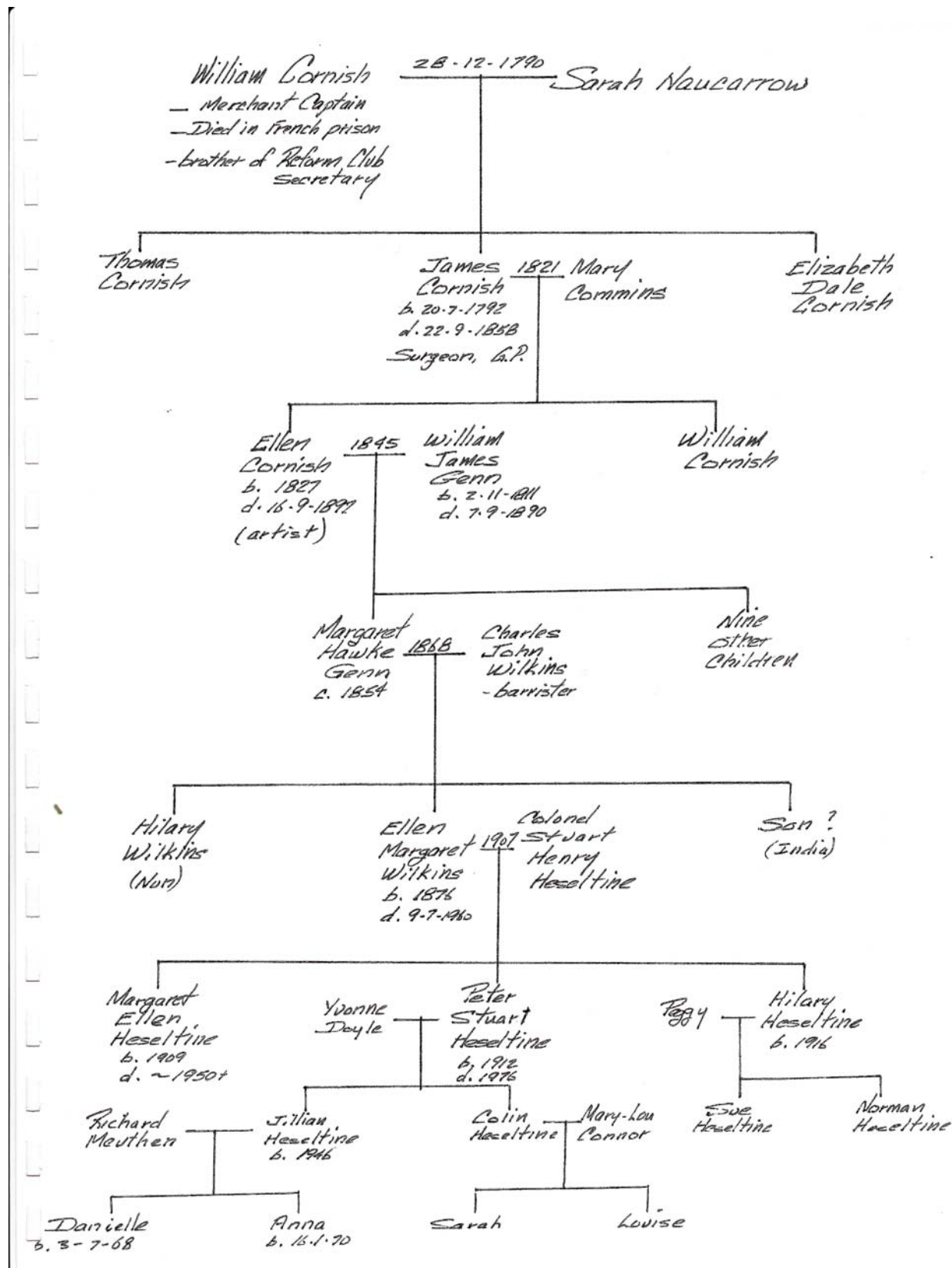
TIDDY FAMILY
 CORNWALL
 1625 - 1800



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 7 - FALMOUTH, CORNWALL, ENGLAND - 1780-1880



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

James Maddison Genn, born 15 February 1816, son of James and Peggy Genn, sailed from Falmouth, Cornwall to Recife, Brazil sometime before 1840, the date is uncertain. While in Brazil James Maddison Genn married Maria Severina da Rocha Lins. The Lins family was a prominent and wealthy family of north eastern Brazil and of Portuguese origin. James Maddison Genn and Maria had two sons, Carlos Lins Genn, born 4 January 1843, and Diogo Maddison Genn, born Friday 13 December 1844. References in this chapter to "Carlos" and "Diogo" in this chapter mean these sons.

Documentation for this period is sparse. We have some photographs from Emily (Genn) Lewis, daughter of Diogo. A letter written at Florence Cottage, Falmouth, in 1933, has yielded some clues. Of Diogo's effects, we have his birth certificate, marriage certificate and death certificate, his travel diary dated 1874 and his passport. The passport is endorsed by the Consular General for Brazil in Liverpool, England, in 1874, 1875 and 1876. We also have the 1916 marriage certificate for Alberto Carlos Genn, son of Carlos.

Anthony Genn, son of Diogo, wrote about what he knew of his family history. These documents survive and their content is included herein. Unfortunately, Anthony was two years of age when his father, Diogo, died and ten years old when he last saw his mother. What he knew of his past, he would have learned from his sister, Emily Genn and his brother, Reginald Genn. While Anthony's writing has given us a trail to follow and has ultimately led to the following compilation, some of his information is now shown to be in error. We will be interested in trying to understand and explain some of the errors.

Maria Emilia Souto Maior Genn, of Olinda, Brazil, granddaughter of Carlos has more recently provided us with her recollections of the tellings of her father, Alberto Carlos Genn, son of Carlos. She has provided a somewhat different picture than the one provided by Anthony. We have allowed the contradictions to remain as part of the story. For one reason, it is better at this stage to protect a few errors than to erase a single clue. Errors can have a basis in fact and we have an obligation to try to uncover the fact. Secondly, we may sense some of the feelings and interpretations of the descendants of Carlos and Diogo as the different renditions are passed down their respective paths.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Diogo's birth certificate shows that he was born on 13 December 1844 but that the birth was registered at the British Consulate at Pernambuco, Brazil, 24 July 1861 (16 years later). The informant is identified as Jose Jacamo Tasso, Merchant. The profession of the father, James Maddison Genn is also identified as a merchant.

The Birth Certificate also provides the maiden name of Diogo Genn's mother as Maria Severina da Rocha Lins. Diogo Maddison Genn was age 16 when his birth was registered with the British Consulate. He may already have been registered as a Brazilian and this additional registry may have been necessary to establish his British citizenship in order to facilitate his relocation to, and future business ventures in Liverpool, England.

The Falmouth, Cornwall, parish church records the baptism, 4 January 1844, of Charles James Genn, son of James Maddison Genn and Dona Maria Severina da Roche Lins Genn. The date of birth is given as 5 January 1843. The father's occupation is recorded as Merchant of Pernambuco, Brazil. It would appear that Charles James Genn and Carlos Lins Genn are one and the same.

A photograph in the Emily Lewis collection is identified as Maria Lins Genn. This is Carlos' and Diogo's mother. The name is written in accordance with the Portuguese convention of given name first, followed by family name, followed by married name. A second photo of a similar, but older, looking woman we now construe to be the sister of Maria Lins Genn.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)



MARIA SEVERINA DA ROCHE LINS
GENN

The letter written at *Florence Cottage*, Florence Place, Falmouth, August 1933, was to explain the origin of a gold necklace. It reads as follows:

"The Necklace was a Bracelet given to Mother (Ellen Cornish) by Uncle James (James Maddison Genn), Father's (William James Genn) brother, who was first Manager of a large Ranch in Brazil & then married the only child of the owner, he brought her to England to see his people, she was not much over 12, and brought the bracelet for a present for Mother. It caught in everything, & years after Father when he was at Boston had it made in to a necklace. The lace is old Irish Point Lace given to Mother by the late Mr. T--mman, who was a recognised Authority & Collector of old lace. Uncle James was the great Grandfather of the Genns in Victoria B.C."

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)



NECKLACE GIVEN TO ELLEN (CORNISH) GENN
BY JAMES MADDISON GENN

The first page of the letter bears no signature and it is likely that there was a second page. *Florence Cottage* was the home of the Genn sisters, daughters of William James Genn: Julia (Dux) Genn, Ellen (Auntie) Genn, Charlotte (Charlie) Hayward, after she was widowed. The sisters were born between 1848 and 1857. One of them could have still been living there in 1933 and written the letter. James Maddison Genn was deceased by 1864, so the visit and the gift of the bracelet to "Mother" was made before this date. Ellen Cornish (Genn) was most likely the recipient. The letter is partly supportive of, and partly contradictory to, some of our other information.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

The Genn Family Tree, written by Anthony Genn, Son of Diogo Genn, 14 August 1955, at the Glenshiel Hotel, Victoria, BC, states as follows:

"Grandfather James Genn was born in England. Later he took a sailing ship to Brazil and bought an estate in Olanda (Olinda), Brazil. The estate was a coffee and tobacco plantation. The home was large and built of native stone. There he married the widow of a Colonel Madison in the early 1800's. (Have no information of Grandfather Genn's life prior to his arrival in Brazil). The Madison estate was an adjoining one and the Madisons and Grandfather became close friends. After Colonel Madison died grandfather married his widow. Mrs. Madison previous to her marriage to Colonel Madison was a Miss de Miranda and of pure Spanish blood and her family name was very well known and highly respected. There were no children born from the union of Colonel Madison and Miss de Miranda. Grandfather was a strong Royalist and all Royalists were very much disliked by the natives of Olanda in that period and some years later there was a general insurrection took place and all the Royalists were driven from this part of Brazil, their estates pillaged, many of them killed and homes burned. Friendly natives working on the estate notified our Grandfather in time for he and his wife and son Deogo Madison Genn to collect what was necessary in clothing etc. and escape on an English sailing ship that was in port and ready to sail before the insurrection arrived at Grandfather's estate. Eventually the ship arrived at its home port of Liverpool where some few years later our Grandfather Genn passed away. His widow later returned to her own people in Brazil. There was one son born from the marriage of James Genn and Mrs. Madison and he was named Deogo Madison Genn and he was born in Olanda, Brazil and later educated in England."

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

A second document by Anthony Genn titled, *Family History*, basically supports the foregoing but is contradictory on a few points. This document was "Typed and set up by Tinker" (Geraldine Marguerite Roe, Anthony's granddaughter). The text is as follows:

"James Genn - Grandfather, Coffee and Sugar Plantation owner at Olinda, Brazil.

Politics - Royalist

Born and educated in England and later migrated to South America. Married in Olinda to a Spanish beauty, a young widow of Colonel de Maranda, age 26. At this time, she, previous to her marriage to Colonel de Maranda, was a Miss Madison whose parents were Spanish Grantees.

"There were three sons born of this marriage of my Grandfather Genn with Mrs. de Maranda, viz:- John, William and my own father, Deogo Madison.

"Owing to the Revolution in South America about 1850, all the Royalists were obliged to flee the country for their lives, the Revolutionists seizing all Royalist estates in the troubled countries.

"Grandfather Genn got safely back to England with his three sons after considerable trouble and risk. Our Grandmother remained in Brazil for some time and later visited England to be with her family for a short while, then returned to her own people in Brazil and died there, her husband died in England shortly after this.

"Deogo Madison Genn - My Father, at the age of only 18 years, married a Miss Elizabeth McGregor, age 19, daughter of the McGregors of the large Rothsey Estates, well known, near Edinburgh, Scotland.

"Grandmother McGregor, previous to her marriage, was a Miss Peatt, daughter of Admiral John Peatt of the British Navy, who naturally was my Great-Grandfather. The McGregor family and the Haig family were cousins. One of the Miss Haigs used to correspond with my sister Emily who thinks the Haig men were mostly Army people and one branch were likely in the Scotch Whiskey distillery trade.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

"Grandmother Genn's people, the Madisons, also the de Marandas, were strict Roman Catholics and when Grandfather Genn refused to have his three sons baptized and brought up to become Roman Catholics, the entire Genn family were completely cut off from any and all interests in Grandmother Genn's estate in Brazil, and still is.

"My father, Deogo Madison Genn had a very considerable business as a general merchant, dealing largely in importing sugar, coffee and cigars etc. and also his firm were Marine Insurance Underwriters and had offices in Paris and other cities at one time.

"Father died in Liverpool, England in 1877 from the effects of giving up his seat on the inside of a coach journey in France to a lady and then being obliged to ride outside on top of the coach and got soaking wet in a rainstorm, which resulted in his getting congestion of the lungs, from which he died shortly after reaching home in Liverpool, England.

"There were six children born of Father's and Mother's union, three sons and three daughters. One son and two daughters having died many years ago.

"Your grandmother, Bertha Maranda Grey, the youngest daughter passed away of a heart attack in Vancouver, British Columbia in the year 1907. There is at this date living, my oldest sister, Emily Madison, born in England in 1864, Reginald, my older brother born in Liverpool in 1871, and myself, Anthony, born in Liverpool England, October 14th, 1875."

Anthony Genn is clearly in error in the source of the name Madison. It is not Spanish or Portuguese. His grandfather was baptized James Maddison Genn in England. It would appear that Anthony's father had one brother, Carlos (Charles) and John and William were Diogo's uncles. The Brazilian relatives were Portuguese, not Spanish. Anthony's grandmother's sister may have been Mrs. de Miranda. This would account for the cousin of Diogo Genn who was listed in the Liverpool census for 1871 at Diogo's address, described as: "Joseph J. de Miranda, age 18, student, born in Pernambuco, Brazil, cousin to Diogo Genn."

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Maria E. S. M. Genn recalls that Sister Miranda had been a nun who was a member of the *Sao Jose School* in Recife and of the *Doroteias* order. This was possibly the daughter of Joseph J. de Miranda. Anthony Genn's sister was named Bertha de Miranda Genn.

The Brazilian Empire (1822 to 1889), the only monarchy in South America, was ruled by the Portuguese house of Braganza, and was led by Emperor Dom Pedro II de Alcantara, grandson of King John VI of Portugal. Dom Pedro II was an enlightened and respected monarch who was able to spare his country from many of the upheavals, which afflicted the Spanish speaking republics of South America. Civil hostilities were developing in the Province of Pernambuco during this period between a strong Brazilian nationalist republican element and the British and other foreign settlers. The Nationalists, opposed to Emperor Dom Pedro II, strongly resented the pre-eminence, which the British and other foreigners had secured in the economic life of Pernambuco. Britain and Brazil eventually severed relations for the period between 1863 and 1867.

An insurrection, with xenophobic overtones, took place in the Province of Pernambuco, Brazil between 1848 and 1850. According to Anthony Genn, James Maddison Genn, being a foreigner and a monarchist supporting Emperor Dom Pedro II, had fallen into disfavor with the local nationalist inhabitants of Recife.

Until the Emperor's forces regained control, monarchists and foreigners were being driven out, their estates pillaged, homes burned and many were killed. James was warned by some loyal employees that his turn had come and he was in imminent danger. He escaped with his wife Maria and son Diogo on an English ship and landed at the port of Liverpool, England. They established a residence near there in West Derby. Anthony Genn makes no mention of Carlos. James Maddison Genn's brother, John Hawke Genn, also lived in the Liverpool area at the same time. Anthony Genn suggests that Dom Pedro II maintained a contact with Diogo Genn after the Genn family relocated back in England.

According to Anthony Genn, his grandfather, James Maddison Genn died in Liverpool. James' death could not be found in English civil records. He is reported as deceased in the records of his son's marriage, 29 June 1864. Chances are that he was deceased by 24 July 1861 when his son's birth was registered by Tasso. His widow, Maria Lins Genn, according to Anthony Genn, eventually returned to Brazil and died there. Maria E. S. M. Genn is of the

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

opinion that Maria remained in England.

Jose Jacamo Tasso became closely involved with the Genns while they were in Brazil. Tasso owned an adjoining estate. Tasso's magnificent grave monument at Santo Amaro Cemetery, Recife, revealed that he was born in Lisbon, Portugal, 10 October 1796 and died in Pernambuco, 5 June 1859. His wife was D. Helena Joaquina Tasso, born in 1800, died in 1855.

A second Jose Jacamo Tasso died on 18 July 1876 and we assume this to be the son. He was described as single, age 58, (born, 1818) an Italian born in Portugal. Cause of death was stated as being the consequence of a monkey bite. It would have been this Tasso that was the informant when Diogo's birth was registered in 1861 and who Maria, Diogo's mother, maintained a close association with after the death of Diogo's father. Tasso's will disclosed a considerable fortune and identified a brother, Jorge Jacamo Tasso and three sisters. The will left a house to a certain Madame Melane and also freed all Tasso's slaves. Emperor D. Pedro II had offered Tasso the Order of the Rose for his war service, further supporting the Royalist alliance.



Diogo, after returning to England, operated as an importer of

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Brazilian produce. It is believed that Jose Jacamo Tasso was also involved in the business. In 1870, Diogo named a son Hubert Tasso Genn. A signed photo of Tasso appears in the Emily Lewis collection, and Tasso is mentioned six times in Diogo's diary.

The connection to Jose Jacamo Tasso may prove to be the main source of the trouble in reconciling the stories we have from their various sources. All the evidence suggests that after the death of Diogo's father, Tasso became somewhat of a stepfather to Diogo.

We are led to believe that Tasso was involved romantically with Diogo's mother "the widow of James Madison". Anthony Genn's brother, Reginald had suggested that Diogo or his father had died in Brazil from a jaguar bite. Tasso died of a monkey bite. Diogo was not in Tasso's will.



TASSO'S HOUSE



FOUNTAIN, STABLE AND PICTURE GALLERY

Much of what Anthony Genn says better applies to Tasso than to his actual grandfather, James Maddison Genn. He was writing more than 100 years after the events took place and with no direct connection to them. These switches and discrepancies, on consideration, become quite believable. For this theory to have substance, Anthony Genn's grandmother, Maria Lins Genn, would have had to have spent much of her remaining years in Brazil rather

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

than England.

Diogo's passport records visas for Brazilian and Portuguese ports on the following dates:

Para	? February	1874
Maranhao	28 February	1874
Para	10 March	1874
Para	16 March	1874
Rio de Janeiro	6 April	1874
?	30 August	1875
Para	4 February	1875
?	12 April	1876
Maranhao	14 April	1876
Ceara	22 April	1876
Maranhao	15 March	1876
Ceara	18 March	1876
Pernambuco	19 March	1876
Lisbon	15 February	1877
to England	25 June	1877

The visa dates are compatible with those noted in the diary. Enclosed in the passport was a document titled, *Commercial Review and Current Prices of Herques & Co., P. O. Box 1073, No. 85 Pearl St., New York, 7 March 1876*. The document appears to be a cargo inventory for the steamer, *John Bramall*, and provides quantities and pricing for such goods as cotton, sugar, borax, coffee, jacaranda, Florida Water, pitch, rice, codfish, pork lard, biscuits, tar, rope, cinnamon, meat, kerosene and flour. The document is printed in Portuguese.

Also in the pocket of Diogo's passport was a two line obituary notice from a newspaper: "POTTER - On May 30 at Para, Brazil, William Ero Potter, of Oxton and Liverpool, aged 4?". The name Potter is also noted at the end of Diogo's diary in Emily's hand. A search for Potter may yield some additional clues.

The diary describes Diogo Genn's travels, leaving Liverpool by rail on 8 January 1874, sailing from Southampton via Portugal, Canary Islands and crossing the Atlantic to St. Vincent, then arriving at Recife on 25 January 1874. The rest of the diary describes Diogo's travels from Olinda (near Recife) north along the coast to Ceara (Fortaleze), Maranhao, Para (Belem), back to

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Pernambuco (Recife), then south to Bahia (Salvador) and Rio de Janeiro by 21 April 1874, Diogo returned to Pernambuco on 28 April 1874 and left the same day for England, arriving about 12 May 1874.

A note in the diary written by Diogo Genn's daughter, Emily Genn (Lewis), reads, "The next voyage after this Papa was so ill, nearly dead, and never went away again. Emily".

A summary of the diary appears in Appendix II. This diary is the only surviving document in Diogo Genn's handwriting. Taking a long shot, we sent a copy off for handwriting analysis. The analyst was Pauline Morris-Clapp, B.S., M.S., Certified Graphologist, Santa Ana, California, and a personal acquaintance of this author. Some other details were required including date and place of Diogo's schooling. As scientific as we accept this process to be, the report does transform Diogo from a collection of stories and documents into a living breathing person. Your author of this document gained the assurance that he was a person worth writing about. The text of the report is offered for your consideration in Appendix III.

Diogo Genn died in Liverpool, 23 October 1877, age 32.

According to Anthony Genn, "Father died in Liverpool, England in 1877 from the effects of giving up his seat on the inside of a coach journey in France to a lady and then being obliged to ride outside on top of the coach and got soaking wet in a rainstorm, which resulted in his getting congestion of the lungs, from which he died shortly after reaching home in Liverpool".

The family story passed on by Maria E. S. M. Genn of Olinda, Brazil, granddaughter of Carlos has added a little warmth and family comfort to the rather harsh picture presented by Anthony Genn. In Maria's rendition we first find James Maddison Genn on board a ship from England bound for Brazil.

The first port of call was Fortaleza in the State of Ceara where it was boarded by Maria da Rocha Lins who was on her way to visit relatives in Recife. Maria's parents lived in Ceara. James Maddison Genn and Maria Lins met on the ship. As James later related to his son Carlos, he had dreamed during the voyage that he would meet a girl and fall in love. And so he did. This story was carefully passed on by Carlos to his son Alberto, then to Maria E. S. M. Genn. This version tends to refute that Maria was the daughter of a rancher that employed James.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Maria E. S. M. Genn recalls that after their marriage, James Maddison Genn and Maria Lins Genn went to England to live. The christening of their son, Charles James Genn in 1844 in Falmouth would suggest that Falmouth is where they lived at that time. We make the assumption that Charles James Genn is Carlos.

Alternately, Charles James Genn could have died and Carlos could have been born later. Finding Carlos' death record in Brazil should resolve this. Diogo's birth certificate states that he was born in Pernambuco, 13 December 1844. The family appears to have maintained homes in both countries.

James Maddison Genn appears to have maintained his ties with the Church of England. At the same time he escorted his wife, Maria, to the Catholic Church. As Alberto related it, on their way to church, James would lift Maria on his arms to cross large puddles. This story tends to take the edge off Anthony Genn's rendition regarding religious conflict. Maria maintained a strong sense of belonging to Brazil. During her time in England she kept with her a small bag of Brazilian sand as a memento.

Carlos Lins Genn was schooled in England in Engineering. He took an engagement with the Beberibe Water Company which supplied the potable water for Recife. As with other service and utility companies in Brazil, the Berberibe Water Company was a British firm. Carlos was engaged by them in England and his knowledge of Portuguese may have created the opportunity for him to locate in Brazil. Although Carlos was baptised in the Church of England, when he arrived in Brazil to work, he had converted to Catholicism.

Carlos is not mentioned by name in Diogo's diary so we might assume that he had not yet arrived in Brazil by 1874. Alternately, Diogo may have known his brother by a nickname. For example, he mentions sleeping at Zaza's in Olinda several times. Carlos didn't live in Olinda. Only once in the diary does Diogo mention going to Mother's. He makes no direct reference to her, only her place. She may have still been in England. Alternately she may have been deceased by this time. In the years following Carlos is not known to have visited his mother, nor did he mention his mother's house in Recife or Olinda. This reinforces the theory that she lived and died in England.

Carlos Lins Genn married Emilia (Emily) Vianna. They had four children:

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Jose Carlos Genn, born about 1879.

Alberto Carlos Genn, b. 28 Nov. 1885, d. 31 Mar. 1964.

Maria Matilde Genn, b. 2 April 1887, d. 1981.

Diogo Genn, died in childhood.



EMILIA (VIANNA) GENN

Carlos and his family lived in a house owned by the Beberibe Water Company in the district of Dois Irmaos, Recife, near the place of his work. Carlos maintained a deep connection to England, evidenced by his attempt to persuade his son, Alberto Carlos Genn to study in England, then join the British Navy. Carlos' wife Emilia Vianna Genn did not visit England.

Carlos Lins Genn met his death at his place of work in 1897. A conflict with a disgruntled employee resulted in the employee dumping a dead goat in the city water system. When Carlos made the discovery he became so enraged that he suffered a heart seizure and died. Carlos' body was carried by fellow workers to his home.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Carlos' death left the family without a means of support. His eldest son, Jose Carlos left home and probably went to Rio de Janeiro. The second son, Alberto Carlos, age 12, went to live with relatives, the Acioly Lins family. Here he was required to wear a suit and tie to partake in meals, which suggests a touch of aristocracy. Living conditions were good and he received an education. Alberto Carlos Genn then worked in an office and his earnings allowed him to support his sister, Maria Matilde. Alberto Carlos then opened his own office in international business. He married Maria Adalgisa. She was well educated and cultured and was able to correspond in French with an associated company, Grasse Essence.

The Genns of Recife evolved as follows:

Jose Carlos Genn married Adelina Fernandes. They have children: Emilia, Costorina, Yvone, Carlos Nelson, Alberto Lins, Ligia and Filda. This branch of the family has established in the area of Niteroi, near Rio de Janeiro.

Carlos Nelson Genn has children: Marcia and Marcus.

Marcia Genn has children: Leonardo, Monica and Flavia.

Alberto Lins Genn has children Eneida Genn and Luiz Gustavo da Costa Genn.

Alberto Carlos Genn married on 2 December 1916 to Maria Adalgisa Arruda Souto Maior, born 17 October 1895, died 17 May 1955. They had one child, Maria Emilia Souto Maior Genn, born 21 September 1934.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)



Maria E. S. M. Genn married 6 June 1959 to Manoel de Barros Neto, born 14 July 1926, died 15 July 1985. Their children are:

Andre Genn de Assunção Barros, born 12 March 1960, married 12 July 1990 to Valeria Gondim Sampaio, born 9 June 1960.

Antonio Carlos Genn de Assunção Barros, b. 15 March 1962, married 23 May 1987, to Edna Natividade da Silva, born 6 August 1962.

Joao Mauricio Genn de Assunção Barros, born 23 July 1963, married, 27 February 1994 to Cristiane Ferreira Gomes, born 29 May 1964.

Manuel Genn de Assunção Barros, born 15 February 1967, married 3 May 1997 to Regina Maria Fotin Barros, born 27 January 1971.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)



MARIA E.S.M. GENN, DAVID GENN, JOAO GENN, ANDRE GENN

In 1923 Alberto Carlos Genn purchased a residence at Av. Conselheiro Rosa e Silva, 1616. Maria E. S. M. Genn was born at this address and the house, now converted to medical offices, is still owned by the family.

Maria Matilde Genn married Jose Cassimiro Fernandes Salgueiro. Their three children are:

Antonio Carlos Genn Salgueiro, born 1922, died 1931.

Maria do Carmo Genn Salgueiro, born 28 January 1924, married to Goncalo da Silva Aguiar.

Fernando Genn Salgueiro, born 8 July 1926, married to Rosilda Maciel, and their children are:

Roberto Maciel Salgueiro

Carla Maciel Salgueiro, born 22 June 1963, married to

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Jhones Carvalho de Barros.

Paula Maciel Salgueiro, born 22 June 1966 and has a daughter Tamala Salgueiro.

Fernando Jose Salgueiro, born 3 January 1969.

Renata Maciel Salgueiro, born 12 January 1977.

Diogo Genn (2) died during childhood.

The new generation is evolving as follows:

Andre Genn de Assunção Barros and Valeria Barros have a son:

Diego Gondim Genn de Barros, born 6 November 1995.

Antonio Carlos Genn de Assunção Barros and Edna da Silva Barros have a daughter:

Mariana da Silva Barros, daughter, born 3 September 1995.

Tiago da Silva Barros, son, born 3 September 1998.

Joao Mauricio Genn de Assunção Barros and Cristiane Ferreira Gomez have children:

Morgana Gomes Genn, daughter, born 16 October 1995

Arthur Gomes Genn, son, born 13 April 1997.

Manuel Genn de Assunção Barros and Regina Maris Fotin Barros have a daughter:

Bruna Fotin Genn Barros, born 10 December 1998.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 8 - PERNAMBUCO, BRAZIL (1840-1997)

Revised: 16 February 2012

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)

Diogo Maddison Genn, son of James Maddison Genn and Maria Severina da Roche Lins, married Eliza Macgregor on 29 June 1864. The marriage took place at the Registrar's office, District of Liverpool, in the presence of Eliza's parents, William and Jane Macgregor.

Eliza Macgregor's father was William Macgregor, born 09 August 1810 in Liverpool, (See Chapter 10, Liverpool). Her mother was Jane Peat, born 02 July 1814, St. Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh, Scotland. Jane Peat was the daughter of John Peat and Margaret Elizabeth Locke. Jane Peat married William Macgregor 28 April 1842, at South Leith, Midlothian.

The Post Office Annual Directory, Edinburgh, 1820 and subsequent years, which is a listing of Noblemen, Private Gentlemen, Merchants and Traders, in the City and suburbs of Edinburgh and Leith, provided us with the following:

John Peat (John Peat, Sr.)

Address: Springfield, Leith Walk, Leith.
Alternately: Springfield, Leith Walk, No. 2 House.
or, in 1830, Fife Place No.5 House, Edinburgh.

John Peat married Margaret Elizabeth Locke on 24 November 1804 in St. Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh. Reported in the 1841 census for Scotland, is John Peat, (Sr.), age 55, Customs, Leith (but not his wife, Margaret Peat, who appears to be visiting daughter Agnes in London, see below). Three of their children were also reported: Jane Peat, age 25, James Locke Peat, age 13, and John Peat, Jr., age 8. The 1841 census shows their address as St. Anna Bank Spring Gardens, South Leith, Midlothian. Included at this address was Margaret Lock age 70 and we take her as being the grandmother. This record suggests that John Peat was born about 1786. His birth year is otherwise reported as 1782.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)

A search of birth records during this period provided the following entries for St. Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh City, Midlothian:

Parents: John Peat, Sr./Margaret Elizabeth Locke, married, 1804.

Children: Margaret Landalls Peat, born 26 June 1807.
Agnes Locke Peat, born, 17 November 1812.
Jane Peat, born, 02 July 1814.
Jessie Peat, born, 17 July 1816.
Peter Peat, born, 21 July 1820.
James Locke Peat, born 26 October 1827.
John Peat, Jr., 03 July 1832.

James Locke Peat died 03 December 1852, age 25 years. Some of these children may have died prior to the 1841 census. Note that John Peat, Jr. was born during the 28th year of the marriage. He married Mary Vanhagen Stuart, 12 November 1857 in the Parish of Islington, Middlesex. The 1871 census records him and his family at 35 East Claremont Street, Edinburgh.

Agnes Locke Peat married David Littlejohn in St. Mary's Church in the Parish of St. Mary-Le-Bone in London on 16 August 1836. Reported in the 1841 Census for England at King William Street in the Parish of St. Nicholas Acons in the City of London are David Littlejohn, age 27, Confectioner, Agnes Locke Littlejohn, age 25, and Margaret Peat, age 53, all born in Scotland.

There is an Ancestral file on familysearch.org which indicates that David Littlejohn died on 01 May 1869 in New York, New York, USA and that Agnes Locke Peat or Littlejohn died on 18 August 1890 in Montclair, New Jersey, USA.

John Peat, Sr. died 11 March 1862 at Middlefield House, Aberdeen. His certificate of death shows his age as 79 years, 9 months, {born about 1782), his father as Thomas Peat, wharfinger (deceased) and his mother as Isabella Peat or maiden surname Sandeman, (deceased). The informant was John Peat (son) at 30 Haddington Place, Edinburgh.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)

Margaret Elizabeth Peat, widow of John Peat, Sr. died at 14 Pitt Street, Edinburgh, 25 January 1868, age 79 years, her father as Peter Lock, Wood Merchant (deceased) and her mother as Margaret Lock or maiden surname Landell (deceased). The informant was John Peat (son) at 35 East Claremont Street, Edinburgh. She is buried at Rosebank Cemetery, Section H, Plot 42. The grave is not marked.

Birth records of the time report the following children of Thomas Peat and Isabella Sandeman, all in Perth Shire. Thomas and Isabella were the parents of John Peat, Sr.

Jean Peat	1777
David Peat	1778
Katherine	1799
John	1782
Elizabeth	1785
Janet	1787
George	1789
Thomas	1790
Patrick	1792
Margaret	1795
Isabella	1799

Genn family legend holds that Jane Peat is descended from Admiral Peat of the Royal Navy. Anthony Genn makes reference to Admiral John Peat, his great-grandfather. Harry Knowles refers to Admiral Peat as Reginald Genn's great-uncle. (Anthony and Reginald were brothers, grand-children of Jane Peat. Harry Knowles, a nephew of Reginald and Anthony, was a great-grandson of Jane Peat).

Admiral David Peat was born in Abbotshall, Fife shire, Scotland 21 June 1793. His father was James Peat and his mother was Margaret Tillos. He died in Edinburgh 20 June 1879, leaving a movable estate valued at £90,258. David Peat's will makes no reference to children of his own, his estate being shared by a sister, cousins, nephews and nieces.

Admiral David Peat had married a widow in 1843. His age at the time, about 50 years, might account for him not having children of his own as beneficiaries in his will. Their residence was Viewforth House, Edinburgh, now the site of Boroughmuir High School, built in 1911. To the south of the school is Admiral Terrace, built in 1881 and named for Admiral Peat. To the north

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)

of the school is Viewforth Square. David Peat's final address, 20 June 1879 is also shown as Viewforth House, Edinburgh.

Abbotshall, the birthplace of Admiral David Peat, is about 10 miles north from Leith and separated by the Firth of Forth. Some of the assets listed in Admiral David Peat's will were located in Leith, the residence town of John Peat and his family.

David Peat is listed in the 1851 census for London, England as a lodger at No. 4 Circus Street. His birthplace is shown as Scotland and his occupation is reported as Captain, retired, half pay. On the 13th April, 1865 he was promoted to Retired Rear Admiral and on 01 October 1871 he was raised to Retired Vice-Admiral. David Peat entered the Navy, 02 April 1810, promoted to Lieutenant, 24 November 1817 and Commander, 09 June 1821. During his illustrious career he was shot 20 times.

A photo in the Emily Lewis collection has written on the back in Emily's hand: John Peat, Grandmamma McGregor's father, (the father of Jane Peat). The photo shows John Peat in what has been identified as the dress of an HM Government Customs Officer, clearly not a naval uniform.

Here is the photo:

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)



JOHN PEAT

William Henry (Harry) Knowles (son of Edith Madison Genn) provided us with a telescopic mechanical pencil, claiming that it belonged to Reginald Genn's uncle, Admiral Peat, the pencil being 150 years old. Anthony Genn referred to Admiral John Peat as his great grandfather.

These reports are not inconsistent with our present findings. Admiral Peat may have been a cousin of John Peat, Sr., the father of Jane Peat.

Three generations of family recollections may have conveniently transposed the title of Admiral from David Peat to John Peat. These may yet prove to be related but, as they have different parents, they are not brothers. The uniform in the photograph may have inspired the switch.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 9 - SCOTLAND (1750-1900)

Revised: 03 April 2011

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Diogo Maddison Genn, son of James Maddison Genn and Maria Severina da Roche Lins, married Eliza Macgregor on 29 June 1864. The marriage took place at the Registrar's office, District of Liverpool, in the presence of Eliza's parents, William and Jane Macgregor. Diogo's address at the time of the marriage was 63 Oxford Street and Eliza's was also given as Oxford Street. Oxford Street passes Abercromby Square, which was considered a wealthy district at the time.



ELIZA MACGREGOR

Eliza Macgregor was born at 23 Hill Side Terrace, Everton, in West Derby, near Liverpool on 21 March 1843. She had a brother, Leopold Macgregor, born 18 June 1844, at the same address, who died in West Derby in the third quarter of 1846, a brother, Leopold Hoffman Macgregor, born in West Derby, in the fourth quarter of 1846, a sister, Jane Eveline Macgregor, born 11 November 1850, at 5 Claire Terrace, West Derby and a sister, Clara

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

W. Macgregor, born in 1856. Clara died in June 1883. Their father was William Macgregor, born 09 August 1810 in Liverpool, In 1861 he is listed as a Cotton Merchant and in 1871 and 1881, a Commission Merchant. Their mother was Jane Peat, born 02 July 1814, St. Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh, Scotland, (daughter of John Peat, Sr.). Their address is recorded in the 1851 Census as Duke Street North, Liverpool. Also at this residence according to this census were Jane Peat's younger brothers, James Locke Peat, born 26 October 1827 and John Peat born 03 July 1832, both also at St. Cuthbert's Parish.

William Macgregor was a cotton broker by profession with an office at 18 Union Street (Gore's Directory 1859). His parents were Alexander and Helen Macgregor (nee. Finlay). He had brothers Alexander Macgregor, born 9 December 1806, James Macgregor, born 01 August 1808 and Walter Fergus Macgregor, born 19 September 1812, all in Liverpool. Helen Finlay was born about 1785 in Kent.

Alexander Macgregor, born 1785, father of William, Alexander, James and Walter, was appointed an agent for the Bank of England in Manchester in 1826. He lived at No. 5, McGregor Street, Everton Hill, Liverpool, the street being named for him.

James Macgregor, brother of William, was a merchant in Liverpool. His first marriage, 1829, was to Jane, daughter of Robert Small. She died in 1844. His second marriage, 1849, was to Catherine Pendarves Lochner, daughter of J. C. Lochner. James Macgregor served as manager of the Liverpool Commercial Bank and Chairman of the South Eastern Railway Company. He was a Conservative, opposed to the Maynooth Grant, which favored Catholic seminary education in Ireland but irritated many English Protestants, but he favored reform in Parliament. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Banbury in 1847, Elected for Sandwich in 1852, defeated in 1857. He died 5 September 1858.

James Macgregor's marriage to Jane Small produced eight daughters: Jane Mary, 1831; Helen Elizabeth, about 1833; Cecelia, 12 December 1835; Catherine Ann, about 1836; Amy Margaret, 17 November 1837; Caroline Frances, 26 July 1839, died the same day; Constance Sophia, 27 May 1841; Emily Louisa, about 1843. His marriage to Catherine produced three sons and two daughters.

Alexander Macgregor, brother of William, James and Walter, and a physician married Catherine Valentine, 14 July 1828.

Walter Fergus Macgregor is featured in the north gallery of the

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Saint George's Church, Everton in an elaborate gothic tabernacle incorporating his picture painted by E. E. Geflowski. At the time of his death, 1863, he had been living in a suburban mansion valued at £100,000.

The name spelling switches from McGregor to Macgregor, depending on the source. The use of Macgregor in this document was an arbitrary choice.



Eliza Macgregor became an accomplished pianist and reportedly won a gold medal at Leipzig, Germany, about 1862. She was well educated and competent in several languages.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

The marriage of Diogo Maddison Genn and Eliza produced six children, of record. (Names shown in parenthesis are not shown on birth certificates but do appear elsewhere.)

Emily Maddison Genn, born 13 August 1864, at New Ferry, Lower Bebington, Wirral, Eastham, Chester (Cheshire).

Edith (Madison) Genn, born 6 March 1866, 16 Newstead Rd., Toxteth Park, Lancaster (now Liverpool, Merseyside). Father's address is given as: Fountain Street, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Chester (Cheshire).

Bertha de Miranda Genn, born 24 June 1868, at South Bank, Oxtan, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Chester (Cheshire).

Hubert Tasso Genn, born 30 December 1869, at 11 Chestnut Grove, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Chester (Cheshire), and died 2 January 1870 (age, 3 days). His death was attributed to him being born prematurely. He was named after Jose Tasso of our Brazilian story.

Reginald (Hawke) Genn, born 15 March 1871, at 11 Chesnut Grove, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Chester (Cheshire).

Anthony Genn, born 14 October 1875, at Grove House, 23 Balmoral Road, West Derby, Lancaster (now Liverpool, Merseyside).

Diogo Maddison Genn became established in Liverpool as an importer of Brazilian produce, including coffee, sugar and cigars and his business took him back to Brazil and to the countries of Europe.

He was also involved with a firm of marine insurance underwriters, with offices in Paris and other cities. The records show that he died at Gray House, Lodge Lane, Toxteth Park, Liverpool, on 23 October 1877, age 32, of "intermittent fever, cerebral effusion". Emily, his daughter, noted in the 1874 diary of her father that he had died at Grove House. We take Grove House, 23 Balmoral Road, to be his final residence, but that his death took place, for whatever reason, at Gray House, Lodge Lane.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Diogo Maddison Genn was buried in the Toxteth Park Cemetery (grave: section F-left, No. 345), 27 October 1877, age 32 years, final residence recorded as Grove House, Toxteth Park Parish, Liverpool. The grave, which was owned in the name of John Hawke Genn, Diogo's uncle, is unmarked. The grave also holds the remains of William Hugh Tilly Green, Master, RN, age 47 years, of 9 Sugnall Street, Mount Pleasant, buried, 5 March 1862 (15 years before Diogo). William Hugh Tilly Green would likely be brother-in-law to John Hawke Genn. On the death of John Hawke Genn, 12 January 1900, the ownership of the grave would have been included in his estate, which was transferred to his son, John Hawke Genn Jr., Financial Agent, 31 Wool Exchange Building, Coleman Street, London.

Eliza, a widow of five years, remarried on 4 April 1883, to John Jarman, age 48, gentleman, retired excise officer, son of John Jarman, bookkeeper. Their address is recorded as 105 Tiber Street, Toxteth Park, Lancaster. This marriage produced one child, Dora, born 9 November 1884. The family address at the time of Dora's birth was 32 Greenleaf Street, Toxteth Park. Dora died about 1890, at about the age of six. Eliza died May 31, 1891 at the infirmary at Mill Road. Her final address is given as 2 Sutherland Street, West Derby. A letter survives, written by Eliza to her daughter Emily (Genn) Lewis, which well expresses some of her last feelings and thoughts about her family. A transcript of this letter is included as Appendix IV.

Documentation for this period includes a complete set of birth, marriage and death certificates and a detailed entry in the 1871 Census in which Diogo Maddison Genn, for reasons not apparent, now identified himself as "James M. Genn". This Census also records at the same address, a Joseph J. de Miranda, cousin to Diogo Genn, age 18, student, born in Pernambuco, Brazil. This is strongly suggestive that Diogo's mother, Maria Severina da Rocha Lins, had a sister married to a de Miranda and a nephew Joseph J. de Miranda, now being educated in England. The address recorded on the Census is 11 Chesnut Grove, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Cheshire.

We note among our resource documents a variety in the spelling of Diogo Maddison Genn's name. The name Diogo is a recognized given name in Portuguese, probably a variation of the Spanish name Diego. Diego in Spanish is an equivalent to the English name James. The name Maddison, we noted earlier, first appeared as Diogo's father's middle name, probably after President James

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Madison, but spelled, according to the transcript of the Falmouth Registry, as "Maddison". Emily's middle name was also spelled "Maddison".

Diogo's birth certificate and marriage certificate identify him as Diogo Maddison Genn. His passport states Diogo M. Genn on the cover and Diogo Madison Genn on the document. His death records identify him as Diogo Madison Genn. The birth records of Reginald Genn, Anthony Genn, Bertha de Miranda Genn and Emily Maddison Genn identify the father as Diogo Maddison Genn. The birth records of Edith Genn name the father as Diogo Madison Genn. Anthony refers several times in his writing that his father's name is Deogo Madison Genn. In the 1871 census for Liverpool, Diogo has anglicized his name to James M. Genn. In his will he identifies himself as Diogo Madison Genn.

The evidence weighs heavily toward Diogo Maddison Genn, birth certificates being somewhat absolute. This is also compatible with the spelling used by his father, the obvious source of the name. We might suggest, however, that by 1866 Diogo had shortened his second name to Madison.

The following is a chronology of the Genn family addresses in and around Liverpool from 1843 to 1891.

ELIZA:	23 Hill Side Terrace, Everton,	1843
	5 Claire Terrace, W. Derby,	1850
	Duke Street North,	1851
DIOGO & ELIZA:	63 Oxford Street,	1864
	New Ferry, Lower Bebington,	1864
	16 Newstead Rd., Toxteth Park,	1866
	Fountain Street, Tranmere,	1866
	South Bank, Oxton, Tranmere,	1868
	11 Chestnut Grove, Tranmere,	1869-71
	Grove House, 23 Balmoral Rd., W. Derby,	1875-77

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

ELIZA:	69 Norwoodgrove, West Derby,	1878
	105 Tiber Street, Toxteth Park,	1883
	32 Greenleaf, Toxteth Park,	1884
	2 Sutherland Street,	1891
	Mill Road,	1891



11 CHESTNUT GROVE, TRANMERE

Most of these addresses were located and photographed as part of the research for this paper. Of particular interest was the dwelling called Grove House, at 23 Balmoral Road, West Derby. It

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

is a three story house of many rooms and rather elegantly appointed, with fire places, staircase and stained glass. It is well suggestive of the affluence of Diogo Genn and family during his later years, his late twenties! Seemingly abandoned, and in a state of dereliction, the house has suffered the abuse of squatters and vandals. We recovered a broken panel of stained glass for the Genn collection of artifacts.



GROVE HOUSE, 23 BALMORAL ROAD, W. DERBY

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)



32 GREENLEAF STREET, TOXTETH PARK,
LIVERPOOL

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

John Hawke Genn, son of James Genn and Peggy, had moved from Falmouth, Cornwall to Liverpool and held a position as an Officer in the Customs Service and Landinghailer for the port of Liverpool. He married Nanny Filly Green, daughter of William Green, on 9 August 1842. The various directories for Liverpool record their sequence of addresses as follows:

13 Church Terrace (or Road), Higher Tranmere,	1849-51
141 Upper Stanhope Street,	1853
3 Orient Street, Everton,	1859
37 Elizabeth Street, East Birkenhead,	1865
26 Sander Street, Liverpool,	1876
3 Jermyn Street, Liverpool 8,	1882
14 Sydenham Ave., Liverpool 15,	1885-89
Rutland House, Nicholas Road, Blundell Sands, North Liverpool,	1890-92
9 Alexander Drive, Liverpool,	1900

John Hawke Genn died at 9 Alexandra Drive, Liverpool, a widower, on 12 January 1900.

The descendants of John Hawke Genn have been documented in a most delightful letter from Pamela Hawke Genn, Great-granddaughter of John Hawke Genn. The following paragraphs are taken directly from Cousin Pamela's letter:

John Hawke Genn had four children as follows:

John Anthony Hawke Genn, Uncle Jack, married to Aunt Ada in 1921 and was living at :

*The Fernery
Windsor Rd.
Denmark Hill, London SE*

I don't know if he had retired then, but soon after, he left London and he and Aunt Ada went to live in a hotel in Hastings on the South Coast, He died in 1925 and Aunt Ada died just before him. He left us some very nice furniture and Aunt Ada left me all her rings. They had one child, I believe, who dies very young.

Katherine Marion Genn, his sister, married Ambrose de Calluwe who imported marble from Belgium, one of the many foreign merchants attracted to Liverpool when it was a really booming city. He apparently wasn't very prosperous and Marion continued to ply her trade as a potter and eventually they sold the marble business and put all their money into the Della Robbia pottery in Birkenhead, prominent in the Arts and Crafts movement. The company unfortunately went bust in 1907 and though poor Marion struggled to keep going, she died in very poor health and circumstance in 1925. Ambrose died some time before her. They had a number of children who died in infancy and one son, Sebastian, who disappeared as suddenly and completely as cousin Godfrey. Marion was a remarkable potter and some of her work is in the St. Margo Museum in Glasgow.

Ellen Mary Lins Genn, John Hawke Genn's second daughter, married Theodore Stalbrecht from the Lemman Merchant community in Liverpool and had three children. They first lived at 3 St.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Paul's Villas, Tranmore, and Cheshire where the children were born and were very comfortably off. It appears that Ellen Mary and Theodore used the name Genn, rather than Stalbrecht, German names being unpopular in England at that time. Their children, therefore, were born into the Genn name.

When father was about nine they moved to a large country house (semi detached) near Hooton Station, in the Wirral where they had a large garden and lived a healthy open air life. Father learned to ride a bicycle - a penny-farthing. He fell off once and broke one of his front teeth, which remained obvious for the rest of his life. Unfortunately, my grandfather evidently dabbled in stocks and shares and lost a great deal of money when my father was about eleven, so they relocated to 12 Park Road, West Kirby, Wirral. It was a Victorian family house, also semi detached and still stand but has been made into flats. The house at Hooton has been demolished and a large modern block of flats erected. Grandmother was upset at the loss of income and decided neither of her sons should go into the city but should join a respectable profession. She needn't have worried about my father who had decided he was going to be a sailor when he was about six. St. Paul's Villas was near the docks at Tranmore and from the bottom of the garden he could watch the square-rigged ocean going ships coming in and going out. He never changed his mind about the sea and was devastated when he had to retire from the Royal Navy aged forty-eight. Theodore Stalbrecht died in 1916, having suffered from a very weak heart for many years. Grandmother continued to live in West Kirby until the end of the Great War and then went to live in a flat in Liverpool. She died in 1929 of bronchitis. My father was extremely fond of her and it took him ages to get over it.

Cary Tilly Genn, my grandmother's youngest sister, was a very small person, but bright and bonny. I met her quite often during the First World War. She lived with her sister, Marion. After Marion died, she stayed with grandmother Genn for a time, but eventually departed for India and became a schoolteacher or governess. When she retired, she went back to Falmouth and lived with her cousin, Julia Genn, in Florence cottage. Though reputedly very delicate as a child, she became the toughest of the three girls and died in 1939, well over eighty.

After Florence Cottage was sold, she retired to a local nursing home where she died. My mother and father used to

have a holiday each spring in Falmouth, where they visited Great Aunt Cary and took her out to lunch. She remained mentally bright and determinedly cheerful until the end of her life.

My Great Aunt Marian, Grandmother (Ellen Mary Lins) and Great Aunt Carey were all educated at Blackburn House, a very good girls' school in Liverpool and were more educated than most middle class women of their times as John Hawke Genn believed in female education and paid extra for them to learn foreign languages. It must have been rather sad for him, a strict Unitarian and teetotaler, his eldest daughter married Ambrose de Calluwe and became a Roman Catholic. She did repay him by becoming quite a well known artist. Ellen Mary, his second daughter, never had a career, as she married early and her husband was a respectable and successful merchant, so she was quite contented to be a respectable wife and mother. She produced three children, Annis Maud, Bernard and Otto Herman, my father.

Annis Maud was a bright and happy child and very intelligent. She attended Blackburn House and then Hirton College, Cambridge, where she read English and History and the Classics, Latin and Greek. She was awarded a first class certificate in English and History, I believe - women were not awarded degrees at that time. She came home to teach at Blackburn House and was all set for a brilliant teaching career, being appointed second in command at the age of twenty-eight. She died in 1957.

Bernard, the eldest son, was also very intelligent. He was almost six feet tall, nice looking and very good at games. He became a doctor and took a practice at Great Harwood in Lancashire. It was a poor mining town but was surrounded by small hill farms. The longer Uncle Bernard lived, the poorer Great Harwood and the farms became and the harder Uncle Bernard had to work. As most of his patients were poor, Uncle Bernard became poor too. But he was a most conscientious doctor and developed a great admiration for the trade unions the miners and the local farmers who worked hard for much less than they deserved. He served in the army for a time during the Great War.

Uncle Bernard had three children, Theodore, Godfrey and Annis. Theodore, we know died in 1975 and his wife must be dead by now. They had no children. Godfrey only got married when over fifty to someone of his own age and they had no children. Annis, Uncle Bernard's daughter by his second wife, was much younger, only born in 1928. She was very pretty and married an Australian airman who was stationed near Great Harwood where Uncle Bernard lived. When her airman was demobilized in 1946, they departed to Australia. Uncle Bernard died about 1950. He never saw Annis again as she never came back in time. She had three boys eventually and, of course, might have had more children. I realize, on thinking it over, that she might have kept in touch with some childhood friends and even may have sometimes returned to England but we never heard. She had kept in touch with Theo until he died and he had kept us up with news of her.

Annis, I presume, inherits the grave of Diogo Genn and John Hawke Genn.

Otto Herman, my father, the youngest son, was not tall like uncle Bernard but slim and spare and extremely good looking. He was a charming person and lovely to have as a father. He joined the Royal Navy when he was thirteen and thereafter was away from home most of the time. In fact, I always thought it was surprising he managed to get to know my mother and got married to her. It was a very successful partnership, I am glad to say. Father served in both World Wars. During the first, he was sent to Russia in 1916 and became involved in the fire which swept Murmansk and caused chaos and much loss of life. He was commander of H.M.S. Vindictive and served under a French Admiral in a mixed force. They were warned of an approaching storm and ordered to head for the open sea. But father knew the French had left an ammunition ship unmanned and anchored in the harbour. He observed she had dragged her anchor and was drifting toward the shore so he stayed behind to try and stop the disaster. The ship hit the jetty, blew up and set the town on fire. The houses were built of wood and heated with paraffin stoves and there was a gale blowing, so the fire spread very rapidly and the result was very tragic. The Vindictive company and the doctor went ashore with blankets and aid and, after doing their best to put out the fire, they helped the sick and dying. The Russian people

were very grateful and, before the Vindictive left, they presented him with a specially painted icon which we still have and are very proud of. The French were grateful too and enrolled him in the Legion de Honeur.

He was recalled to England in 1917, promoted to Commodore and was the first to sail in a camouflaged convoy from Liverpool to New York. He made many successful voyages, never losing a single ship to the U-boats. The English people were, like the Russians, grateful and awarded him the C.B.E. By that time, however, he had developed a duodenal ulcer and, although he continued to serve in the Navy until 1922, it was then deemed wise to retire, as he was hardly fit to go to sea. He had an operation and recovered enough to join the Royal Liverpool Golf Club to enjoy a contented retirement. In 1940, then sixty-five, he was called up again and sent to Arclglass (?) in Northern Ireland with an office job, a very small job but an essential cog in a complicated intelligence network. The job ended in 1942, the office closed down, and, although offered promotion, he felt very tired and decided to retire. He came back to West Kirby and spent the rest of his life looking after the family. He was a splendid person. I am sorry you could meet him as he had such an interesting life, was a wonderful story teller and loved telling people about his adventures. My father died in 1956.

I was educated at Weston School in Gloucester School and, though I worked on the land during World War II, spent much of my life helping to manage the house in West Kirby where we lived until my father died. It was then we moved to our present address. My elder brother, Humphrey, was educated at Haileyburgh public school and worked in insurance until World War II where he joined up in the Royal Artillery. He died of wounds in 1942 shortly before the main battle Alamein in Egypt. He served as Lieutenant and was much respected as a soldier. We have a photograph of his grave.

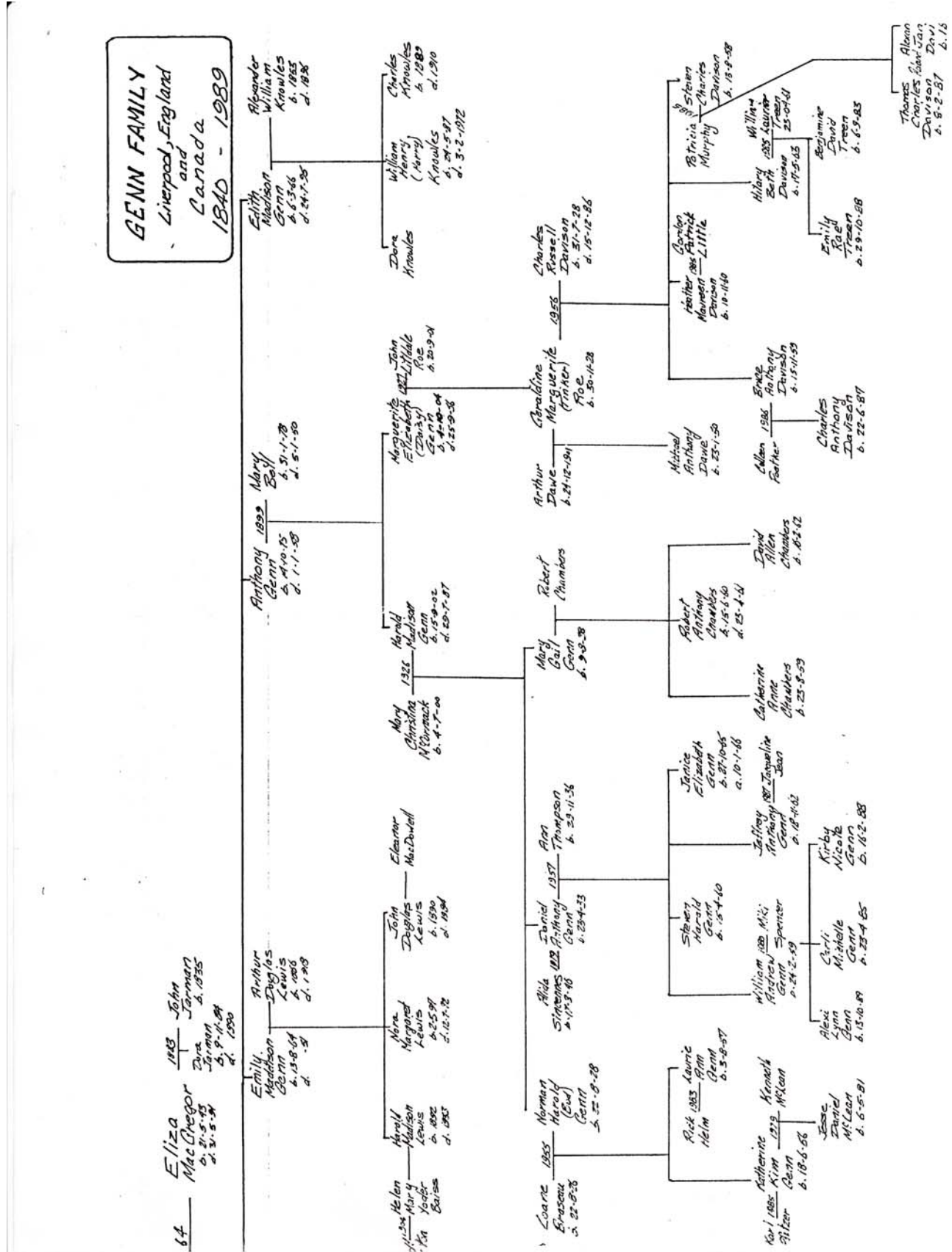
My younger brother, John, was educated at Shrewsbury School and the Queen's College, Oxford where he became MR with a wartime degree in Modern History. He taught in London for five years. He retired from the Lord Chancellor's department in 1984. His wartime service was as Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery, mainly in Italy, a country of which he became very fond.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

I am sorry I have not provided a neater family tree and must apologize for making a rather large blunder. I read the notes and studied your charts. When I found Margaret Hawke Japp in my father's birthday book I jumped to the conclusion she must be Margaret Hawke Genn, sister of Ellen, Julia and their family as the dates fitted and father sometimes talked of the Japp cousins. But when I started reading the notes I found Margaret had apparently married a Wilkins. I could not puzzle it out as I had never heard of any cousin Wilkins. My father knew and was fond of Russell Japp, who died in 1923 but never mentioned any of the others except Darsie Napier Japp who was the youngest son. He was an artist and had a studio in Chelsea for many years. Not one of the famous, but he must have been good enough to be able to enjoy a comfortable and interesting life. I have left the Japps in the chart as you might be interested in learning of a family of cousins you had probably never heard of. I only knew about Darsie who was an artist and nothing about any of the others.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
 CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)



THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA

CHAPTER 10 - LIVERPOOL, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND (1785-1900)

Revised: 16 February 2011

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

It would appear that the death of Diogo Maddison Genn, husband, father and breadwinner, brought hard times upon the widow Eliza Genn and her five surviving children, ages two to thirteen. They left Grove House and moved to less luxurious quarters. Emily Genn was the first to leave home, at about age 17, and came to Victoria, BC, we assume, from a note in Emily's hand in her father's diary, 19 January, "Came as governess to Mrs. Walleby, 1882." A William Henry Walbey, residence at 10 Blanchard Street, was found in the Victoria City Directory for 1889 and 1890. This is the same residence address listed in 1889 for Francis Bouchier, the illustrious spouse of Bertha Genn, sister of Emily Genn.

Eliza Genn's marriage to John Jarman in 1883 was not taken well by the remaining children. They resented someone taking their father's place. Reginald left about this time and went to sea, then finding his way to join his sister in Victoria. Anthony Genn followed, and at age 11, joined his sister Emily in Victoria in July 1887.

Edith Genn, daughter of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, about this time married Alexander William Knowles. We presume that he is the Alexander William Knowles born in Perth, Scotland in 1853, the son of Duncan Knowles and Jane Williamson Malloch.

Alexander and Edith Knowles also attempted to reach Victoria by crossing Canada overland, early in 1885. Edith's sister, Bertha Genn, was also with them. They were stopped at Fort Garry (now Winnipeg) on account of the Metis rebellion led by Louis Riel, (we seem to have this propensity for being in the wrong place at the right time). Alexander Knowles took a job with the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Garry and worked two years to earn funds to return to England.

Alexander and Edith Knowles returned to England in time for their son, William Henry (Harry) Knowles to be born at Urmston, near Manchester, 24 May 1887. A second son, Charles McGregor Knowles, was born in 1889, and there was a daughter, Dora Knowles. Edith Knowles died in Bothwell, Scotland, 24 July 1895 of "phthisis pulmonalis", resulting from a flu epidemic. Their address at the time was reported as 33 James Orr Street, Glasgow. Alexander Knowles, whose profession is shown as a Commercial Clerk, died in Camlachie, Scotland a few months later.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



William Henry (Harry) Knowles completed a five year apprenticeship in engines and boilers with John Brown and Company, Clydebank, Scotland, 17 October 1908. Two weeks later he and his brother Charlie sailed for Canada on the *Empress of Ireland*, landing at Quebec City. Charles Knowles returned to Scotland in the spring of 1909 and died in 1910, age 20.

The obituary appears in Harry Knowles photograph album and reads:

KNOWLES - At Davidson's Mains, Mid-Lothian, on 28th February, Charles McGregor (Knowles) - Funeral from Uddington Station, on the arrival of the 3:11 p.m. train on Thursday to Bothwell Cemetery.

The photograph shows him in military dress.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



Dora Knowles, remained in England.

Harry Knowles followed a career in marine and stationary engineering along the Pacific coast. From 1912 to 1916 he was employed by The Pacific Cable Board as an engineer at the Bamfield, BC terminus of the Transpacific Communications Cable to Australia and New Zealand. From 1916 to 1919 he served with the Royal Engineers in Europe as a Marine Engineer, earning the British War Medal and the Victory Medal.

Harry Knowles married Myrtle Alice Thelma Doughty, English born, daughter of Henry Edward Doughty and Alice Walker, 3 October 1934.

Harry Knowles died in Victoria 3 February 1972, at the Veterans' Hospital where he had been kept for five years, in his 85th year and is buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens, (Sec. B 113 E1/2), near Victoria. The west half of the grave bears a plaque identifying Myrtle A. T. Knowles, 19 February 1912 - 17 June 1935 and Infant Knowles, 4 February 1935, his wife and child. Harry Knowles' sole beneficiary was named as Dora Williamson M. Knowles, 53 Church Road, West Kirby, Cheshire, his sister.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Bertha de Miranda Genn, daughter of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, came to Canada with her sister, Edith and brother-in-law Alexander Knowles in 1885 and we presume she returned to England with them in 1887. She then came to San Francisco, according to Harry Knowles, "in one of her uncle's windjammers". She had found her way to Victoria, BC by about 1890.

The Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Bertha Genn, age 21, occupation, governess, as at the residence of Alexander A. and Theophilia G. Geen. Their six children range in age from 16 to 9 years. The address is not shown.

Here in Victoria Bertha met, and formed a romantic liaison with Francis Sydney Bouchier. Bouchier was born in Bristol, England with the name of Sydney Francis Bees. He had come to Victoria with his wife, assumed the name of Bouchier and operated a successful real estate business.

Bouchier's wife divorced him as a result of his involvement with Bertha Genn.

The court record records: Nov 20, 1894, pg 5 - Divorce granted - Mrs Clara Ann Bouchier Chilcott Bees, divorced from Sydney Francis Bees, better known in Victoria as Francis Bouchier. The correspondent is identified as Bertha Genn of Victoria.

Francis Bouchier's financial dealings over the next few years gained him considerable notoriety and several confrontations with the law.

The Victoria City Directory, 1882 to 1918 includes the following listings:

1889: Bouchier, Francis, Real Estate Agent, Government cor. Broughton. Res. 10 Blanchard St.

Walbey, W. H., Real Estate Accountant, Broughton St., Res. 10 Blanchard St.

Note that Emily Genn records that she "Came as Governess to Mrs. Walleby, 1882".

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

- 1890: William Henry Walbey, 10 Blanchard St.

Bourchier and Higgins, Notaries Public, Real Estate and Financial Brokers,
72 Government St. Tel. 44.

Bourchier, Francis, of Bourchier and Higgins,
Res. 66 Rae.

Walbey, William Henry, Real Estate, 21 Broad St.,
Res. 10 Blanchard St. (10 Blanchard St. is at Rae
intersection.
- 1891: Bourchier, Croft and Mallette
(Francis Bourchier, Henry Croft, Charles Edwin
Malette), 72 Government, Tel. 44.

Bourchier, Francis, Home, 102 Menzies, Tel. 190.
- 1892: Bourchier, Francis, Real Estate, 43 ½ Government
St., Home, 103 Menzies.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Now, under the assumed name of Sydney Francis Gray, and possibly married to Bertha Genn, he engaged in some real estate handling which again caused him some legal embarrassment.

He appears to have escaped a conviction, but left hastily, with Bertha, for New York. A daughter, Dorothy Grey (spelling switch intentional) was born in 1895, location not yet known.

While in New York, the pattern continued, winning Sydney Francis Grey (Bourchier, Bees) a term in Sing Sing state prison. One newspaper report states that Bertha Genn and her baby had died in New York early in 1895. Further findings established that this was not the case.

Sydney Francis Grey gained his release and he and Bertha returned to British Columbia, stopping in Vancouver. A son, Donald Grey was born 3 December 1898 in Indianapolis, Indiana, either on this trip or a subsequent one.

It would appear that Sydney Francis Grey abandoned his young family after they arrived in Vancouver. Bertha was left to forage for herself and her young children, working as a hairdresser or by whatever means she could sustain herself. She died in Vancouver of nephritis 13 May 1907. She is buried at Mountain View Cemetery, Fraser Street, Vancouver, BC (Grave no. 1-2-4-6-7, unmarked). Donald Grey died in San Mateo, California, 19 February 1990. A more detailed version of the adventures of Bertha and Sydney appears as Appendix 11.

Emily Maddison Genn, eldest daughter of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, met and married Arthur Douglas Lewis in Victoria. He was on a sight-seeing trip to Victoria when they met. After their marriage they resided on Packington Street, near Victoria Street.

Arthur Lewis was born in London, England, in 1866. J. D. Lewis, father of Arthur Lewis, had worked for the investment firm of Foster and Braithwaite in London since 1856 and had been made a partner in 1895. He had held a seat on the London Stock Exchange since 1874. J. D. Lewis died about 1906.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



ARTHUR DOUGLAS LEWIS

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



J. D. LEWIS

Arthur Lewis was educated at the Palace School, Enfield and at Windsor. After completing school he took employment with his father at Foster and Braithwaite. He was discontent with the work so his father sent him to Canada in 1888 to learn farming. According to his daughter, Nora, he arrived on the prairies complete with "tennis racquet and whites".

Arthur Lewis took the position of Clerk, Royal Navy Yard Supply Depot, at the dockyard, Esquimalt, BC under A. S. Innes. He remained there for six years.

The Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Arthur D. Lewis, age 24, occupation, clerk,

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Naval Yard, his wife, Emily, age 25, and son, John D., age 5 months. Also at the same address is recorded Anthony Genn (youngest brother of Emily), age 15, lodger, occupation, assistant land surveyor. The address is not shown.

Arthur Lewis' residence in 1892 was listed as 111 Humboldt Street, Victoria.

After six years at the Dockyard Arthur Lewis joined a Mr. Poudre on exploration work in Northern British Columbia.

In 1898 he went to Skagway, Alaska, as agent for the Bennett Lake Navigation Company and later worked as a purser on the White Pass and Yukon Steamers. His wife and children lived in Victoria and when navigation on the Yukon stopped in the fall he would return to Victoria.

Lewis, A. D. is recorded as a passenger landing at Skagway on the ship *Australian*, on 17 June 1899, 11 July 1899 and 14 July 1899. It is not known if he landed three times or if this represents some duplication. A steam powered river boat operated between Whitehorse and Bennett in 1899.

The following jottings are from a journal written by Kate Partridge at Bennett Lake, BC. Kate and her husband Otto ran the Bennett Lake and Klondike Navigation Company:

28th Sept.1898: Mr Lewis - Agent at Skagway came in with mail. Nora left for Whitehorse about 12.30 noon.

28th Sept.1898: Mr Lewis left at 9.30 for Skagway - carrying mail

19 Oct 1898: Mr Lewis came in from Skagway with a letter from Eve.....

16 Jan 1899: Olive, Holt & Lewis (Messrs) came in from Log Cabin at 2.30 - Letters to Eve - Mother - Annie - Jennie...

27 Jan 1899: Lewis called at 3 p.m. To leave the office [key?] going to Atlin.

Nora Lewis was born 02 May 1897. She seems to have "left for Whitehorse" at age seventeen months. Some further explaining needed here.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Arthur Lewis' father, who had an influential position on the London Stock Exchange, arranged a job for Arthur managing the store at Bennett, Yukon According to his daughter, Nora, Arthur Lewis was quite generous with the store's supplies and sometimes gave away too many free gloves to the miners and, on occasions, had trouble showing an adequate profit.

One of Arthur's duties was to carry the receipts from the store over the Chilkoot Pass to the bank in Skagway, Alaska. During one crossing, he was confronted by Soapy Smith and his gang of robbers. He explained to them that he was carrying his company's money, but as he had no gun he could not stop them from taking it. Soapy Smith told his men, "Let this one go. He is one of those damn fool Englishmen who doesn't have enough sense to carry a gun". Soapy Smith invited Arthur Lewis to drink with him in his bar in Skagway, and presumably, the offer was accepted.

By about 1916 Arthur Lewis was in the real estate business in Victoria, BC as a member of the firm of Lewis and Roberts. We presume he maintained his activities in the north during summer months and sold real estate during the winter in Victoria.

In the spring of 1918 he went north as purser on the *Casca*. In October of that year, Arthur Lewis was travelling from Skagway, Alaska to Victoria on the Canadian Pacific Steamship, *Sophia*. Full fare for this trip was \$37.50 but, as Arthur Lewis was an employee of White Pass and Yukon Route, he was charged the discount fare of \$25.00.

The *Sophia* struck Vanderbilt Reef off southern Alaska on 24 October and sank the following day. All 269 passengers and 74 crew were lost including Arthur. The casualty list for the *Sophia* notes his wife, resident at 383 Sunrise Avenue, Shoal Bay, Victoria, BC and H. M. Lewis, his son, 1652 Wilmot Place, Oak Bay, Victoria, BC. The ship's Captain was eventually found at fault for the loss and some claims were paid by the owner, Canadian Pacific Railroad, some fifteen years later (1933). Nora Lewis, Arthur's daughter, had mentioned that no compensation was ever paid her mother, not even for the missing baggage.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



CPSS SOPHIA ON VANDERBILT REEF

Arthur and Emily Lewis' family included three children. There were sons: Lieutenant John Douglas Lewis, R. A. F, born in Victoria, BC in 1890; Harold Madison Lewis, a Land Surveyor and of the firm of Gray and Lewis, born in 1892; and a daughter, Nora Margaret Lewis.



NORA MARGARET LEWIS



HAROLD MADISON LEWIS

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Nora Margaret Lewis was born, 2 May 1897, at 22 Lincoln Road in Finchley, England. Finchley is a neighbourhood in north-western London. By 1898 Nora was in Dawson City, Yukon. At age seven she lived briefly in Vancouver and then came to Victoria, BC for the main part of her schooling.

It would appear from a newspaper clipping that she graduated third in a class of 38 from South Park School.

With the death of Arthur Lewis, Nora's father and the family breadwinner, Nora and her mother fell on hard times. Nora had to become the provider as her mother was not in good health. Nora took employment, first with the Bank of Commerce, then with the Bank of Montreal as a teller.

Nora received a small legacy in 1949, the sum of \$5000, and was able to build a four room bungalow for her mother and herself on top of Gonzales Hill in Victoria. Nora's time was consumed by her need to care for her mother until her death 02 July 1951. Because of this, Nora never felt she was free to marry. Emily Madison Lewis' last address was 112 Prince Edward Drive, Oak Bay, BC.

Nora Lewis retired from the Bank of Montreal in 1957. As a pass time she had taken up painting about 1950. Her successes included top honours at Victoria University at the 14th annual Jury Show, in 1964, a painting exhibit at Port Alberni and one at the Beaverbrook Art Gallery, Fredericton, New Brunswick.

Harold Madison Lewis married Helen Mary Yoder Pemberton, widow of Joseph Despard Pemberton Jr. who had been killed in World War I. Harold died in 1933. John Douglas Lewis died in 1984. Arthur, Emily, Harold, and John are buried at St. Michael and All Angels Anglican Church, at Royal Oak, near Victoria, BC. Nora Margaret Lewis passed away on 12 July 1992 at Victoria. There were no grandchildren.

Arthur Lewis' brother Dr. Francis John Lewis, F. R. S., was born in London, England, in 1875. While studying at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, he came under the influence of Thomas H. Huxley, and this steered him into a career in Biology. In 1912 he received a Doctor of Science from the University of Liverpool where he had lectured in geographical botany for six years. He then came to the University of Alberta where he became the first Professor of Botany. He specialized in peat moss and bogs and is was associated with the study of the oil sands of

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

northern Alberta. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1918.

In 1935 Dr. F. J. Lewis left the University of Alberta to occupy the chair of Botany at Fouad I University, Cairo, Egypt, a position which he held until his retirement in 1946.

He had built spacious botanical laboratories at Abbassia and Giza and was known for his work for the Ministry of Public Works on the irrigation system of the Nile Delta. He then returned to England where he died 24 May 1955.

Reginald Genn, eldest son of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, attended school in Liverpool with his brother Anthony. Their father had died when Reginald was six years old. Reginald presumably then developed a rebelliousness that made him difficult to contain within the strict British school system. At age eleven, he was witness to a fellow student being caned. He offered the advice that the master would do better to pick on someone his own size. The master then directed his wrath toward Reginald. At that point, Reginald abandoned the school, along with any further attempts at formal education. With the assistance of "Uncle John" (John Hawke Genn, his great uncle), Reginald, in 1882, gained employment as a cashier in the firm of Macintosh in Liverpool.

By the time Reginald Genn was 14, his mother had remarried. Reginald, having had enough of structured society, ran away to west Africa. Details of this part of his career are sketchy, but it is recalled of him telling of travelling up the Niger River. Here, with another white man, they had some administrative responsibility for a colony of natives. Another source refers to him recalling his time in the Gold Coast (Ghana). In that case it would have been the Volta River.

Reginald became seriously ill with black fever (malaria). His biography may have ended here, but for a passing ship which returned him to England. On his arrival, he was met by "Uncle John" whose best advice was that he "pause in his wild career, in hopes that the future would redeem the past".

Reginald Genn, now age 17, was apprenticed, through his "Uncle John's" connections, on a sailing ship. During the next two years he made two trips around the Cape Horn to the Pacific coast. The first trip was on the 200-ton *Riverside* (The "*Riverside*" was a British sailing ship of the Port of Liverpool, built of iron at

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

the Port of Glasgow, 1886, length, 261 feet, beam, 38 feet, registered tonnage, 1523 tons.) and the second was on the 800?-ton Nith. (The "River Nith" was also a British sailing ship of the Port of Liverpool, built of iron at Wallsend, Northumberland, 1869, length, 216 ft., beam, 36 feet, registered tonnage, 1165 tons. She left Portland, Oregon, 03 October 1891, bound for Sligo, Ireland, where she ran aground after losing her anchor. Was this Reginald Genn's second ship on its return voyage?) He deserted the ship at San Francisco and made his way to Victoria, arriving in 1890 to find his sister Emily and his brother Anthony. Now sporting a beard, Reginald arrived at Emily's address and knocked at the door. Emily did not recognize him. Fearing this bearded stranger, she greeted him with "Go away, you naughty boy!", at which he replied, "It's me, Regie, Emily!".

The Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Reginald Genn, age 20, occupation, clerk, as a lodger at the residence of Thomas and Susan Whitwell. The address is not shown.

In the 1892 Victoria City Directory, Reginald Genn is recorded as a clerk for the Department of Public Works and his residence is shown as 25 Parkington, home of Thos Whitwell.



REGINALD GENN

Reginald's next adventure was to Trail, BC where he and his

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

brother Anthony operated a row boat ferry across the Columbia River. The fares were \$1.00 for a man, \$3.00 for a horse. The proceeds for the venture came to \$30.00 per day. His other endeavours at Trail were a bakery, a restaurant and a laundry.

Reginald Genn next migrated north into the Cariboo country of British Columbia and took up the search for gold. The information is sketchy, but presumably he found a valuable showing and sold the claims for \$3,000. The Free Miners Directory for British Columbia, 1897 included the following entries:

Genn, A., No.77588, 19 September, Nelson, BC.
Genn, G. A., No.80408, 15 July, Midway, BC.
Genn, Rey, No.77257, 16 November, Rossland, BC.

Genn, A. is likely Anthony. Genn, Rey appears to be a misspelling of Reg. Genn, G. A. doesn't resemble anyone that we have so far identified. These permit numbers may prove useful in tracking the Caribou gold claims.

The Directory for British Columbia, 1897/1898 lists the following:
Genn, Anthony, Miner, Trail, BC.
Glenn, _____, Miner, Lillooet, BC.

The second entry was possibly intended to be Reginald Genn and may be a clue in solving the Caribou mining venture.

Money in his pocket, Reginald Genn now headed for Seattle where he purchased a sail boat. In 1897 he sailed out of Seattle with two Norwegians, a sea captain and a civil engineer, bound for Skagway, Alaska. Rather than use rocks for ballast, Reginald decided to load up with 30 tons of Yakima potatoes, costing \$3.00 per ton.

Following the coast of British Columbia, the voyage was interrupted by the boat running aground on a sand bar. While waiting for high tide, they went ashore to hunt deer. Reginald squared off a tree and wrote the name *Genn* on the tree in indelible pencil. According to Reginald, this event accounted for the naming of Genn Islands. But according to *British Columbia Coast Names*, by Captain John T. Walbran, the actual naming of Genn Island (and Little Genn Island) at the mouth of the Skeena River has been attributed to Reginald's father's cousin, Sub lieutenant Edward Hawke Genn, midshipman, *H.M.S. Scout*. We are faced with two seemingly contradictory stories as to how the Genn Islands were named.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Genn Island is shown on Government of Canada Navigational Chart Number 313, dated 1909-1914, scale, 1:31741, approximately 0.5 statute miles to the inch. Its coordinates are 54° 05' 45" north latitude, 130° 17' 25" west longitude. Its length is 0.3 mile, highest point, 190 feet.

Genn Island has a rocky shore, and would be too small to support a deer population. While Reginald was clear on his recollection of the events of that day, it is possible that he had landed on a larger island nearby. Kennedy Island is the nearest island to the Genn Islands. The distance from Genn Island to Georgy Point on the north end of Kennedy Island is 4 miles. Most of this is taken up by "Base Sand" with a water depth of 1 to 2 fathoms. "Base Sand" blocks much of Marcus Passage, between nearby Smith Island and Kennedy Island. This would be a convenient place to run one's boat aground at low tide.

About a mile east of Georgy Point on Kennedy Island we find a chart reference to "Marked Tree Bluff". The "marked tree" must have been sufficiently prominent and unusual in 1909 to merit being recorded on this chart. The puzzle becomes, "Who could have marked the tree in a manner to be still apparent and noteworthy by the 1909 survey and was this the tree that Reginald marked twelve years previously?"

We have no reason to doubt that Reginald squared off a tree and wrote his name on it. The chart that we sourced post dates Reginald's voyage from Seattle to Skagway by twelve years. If these islands were named on an earlier chart and Reginald had it on board, he may have been searching for an island bearing his family name. But finding it by running aground would appear to be a most unusual coincidence, highly unlikely. The islands were named in 1867, Reginald was born in 1871. He could have learned of his father's cousin's West Coast adventures during his childhood in Liverpool. It seems more likely that Reginald learned of the islands bearing his family name long after his 1897 voyage, remembered leaving his name on a tree, and connected the two events.

Both Genn Islands and Kennedy Island have lights at their northern extremity. No. 677/G5763 on the northern end of Kennedy Island, a white square skeleton tower is recorded with the name of *Marked Tree Bluff*. No. 684/G5758, a cylindrical tower, white with a red band at top, is recorded with the name of *Genn Islands*. No dates of installation are recorded in either Sailing

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Directions ... Volume II, Sixth Edition, 1974 or British Columbia Pilot Volume II, 1961. Both the light and *Marked Tree Bluff* are shown on the 1909-1914 chart and also the 1964 chart.

On arriving in Skagway, it was revealed that there was a shortage of potatoes. The 30 ton cargo was sold to ten restaurant owners at a price of \$100.00 per ton. The boat was sold a few days later.

Approximately 22,000 gold seeking adventurers found their way to the Yukon by way of the Chilkoot Pass and Reginald Genn was among them. To effect some degree of safety on these people, the North West Mounted Police erected a customs station where the Chilkoot trail crosses the border into Canada. Travellers were required to have accumulated a ton of provisions at the border before being granted permission to enter Canada. Records were kept of the names of people entering Canada by way of the Chilkoot but Reginald Genn's name does not appear on the list. It is suspected that he crossed before the customs system was implemented.

Reginald Genn was at Tagish Lake, Yukon on 1 June 1898, however, as this is where he was issued a Dominion of Canada Free Miners' Certificate (No. 49192). The original certificate yet survives. Tagish Lake is on the main travel route from the Chilkoot Pass to the Yukon River. At the foot of Tagish Lake was located a police station known as Tagish House. Here a Customs Officer would collect \$2.50 per person as they proceed down river.

Reginald Genn proceeded to the Klondike gold fields and staked placer mining claims on three of the famous creeks in the area south and east of the City of Dawson, namely Blackhills, Hunker and Gold Run. Dawson at that time was the largest city west of Winnipeg and north of Seattle.

On 7 July 1898 Reginald Genn staked a placer claim recorded as the "Lower half of Discovery (the first claim staked) on Blackhills Creek". Blackhills Creek is a tributary of the Stewart River which feeds the Yukon River. The claim was granted him by the Crown (instrument no. 28501) on 9 July 1898. The claim was described as being 25 miles from the creek mouth. The "Upper Half of Discovery" was staked by Oscar M. Johnson of Victoria, BC, and was granted him by the Crown, (instrument no. 28503) also on 9 July 1898. With the two instrument numbers almost consecutive, one would suspect that they were partners, and that Oscar Johnson may have been one of the Norwegians that sailed from Seattle with Reginald Genn.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

The in-between document (instrument no. 28502) was dated the same day, and by it, claim no. 47 above discovery on Blackhills Creek was granted by the Crown to J. R. Dixon of Seattle, Washington. It wouldn't appear that Dixon was associated with Genn and Johnson, but with 47 above plus any number of downstream claims being registered on the same day as the discovery claim, one may assume that quite a rush had occurred.

The diary of Harley H. Tuck of Seattle for 23 June 1898 reports the following: "We arrived at Stewart River at 2 P.M. and are now camped on an island just where the rivers join. Find several hundred people on the island most of whom are getting ready to go on a stampede up Stewart River, there having been a strike of pay dirt made on Black Hills Creek some 75 miles up the Stewart." This report is dated two weeks ahead of the date on which Reginald Genn staked his discovery claim. This is slightly puzzling but travel time to the recording office in Dawson City may account for the delay.

Both the upper and the lower halves of the discovery claim (Genn's and Johnson's) appear to have been held for a year or more. They were next bought at a government auction on 4 February 1901 at which point they were granted by the Crown (instrument no. 29329) to Thomas A. McGowan.

Reginald Genn had told his grandchildren that he and his partners were the first miners on Blackhills Creek. This story has now been verified. It is interesting to note that Blackhills Creek was mined during the 1988 field season under the direction of one of those grandchildren, David Genn, mining engineer, the writer of this story.

On 28 September 1898 the Crown granted to Reginald Genn, (instrument no. 11287), for the fee of \$15.00, a bench claim described as "third tier opposite the lower half of the left limit of no. 25 below (the 25th claim downstream of the discovery claim), on Hunker Creek, a tributary of the Klondike River. This claim would lie on the south bank of Hunker Creek, just upstream from where Goldbottom Creek enters Hunker Creek.

On the following day, 29 September 1898, Reginald sold a one-third undivided interest in this claim to Frank Beecher (Free Miners Certificate 14852). On 10 December 1898 a second one-third interest was sold to Frank Beecher for \$35.00 (instrument no. 293). Four days later Beecher sold one-third of his two-thirds to

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Louis Carbons (instrument no. 524). The claim appears to have been abandoned a year or more later and was granted by the Crown to L. Colbert on 29 November 1900 (instrument no. 8517).

On 11 February 1899 the Crown granted to Reginald Genn, for the payment of \$75.00, a placer claim on Gold Run Creek. Gold Run is a tributary of Dominion Creek and Dominion Creek feeds the Klondike River. The claim is described as Claim No. 29 on the Tributary at No. 66 on the left limit of Gold Run. It lies on the tributary (pup) which joins Gold Run about 20 miles from its mouth. On 3 March 1899 Reginald transferred this claim to H. M. Henning.

In the records supporting the foregoing chronology, Reginald Genn's name was spelled: Gem, Glenn, Genix, Geimmie. The documentation was verified from his signature and the number on his Free Miners' Certificate.

On 1 February 1905, Reginald Genn, now back in Victoria, BC, married Grace Jane King. Grace was reportedly born in Winnipeg, Manitoba on 10 November 1880, the daughter of Archibald King and Mary Delmage. Archibald King was from Scotland. Mary Delmage was born in Ontario, and was of Irish descent. The Delmage family and the King family are presented in Appendix VII and VIII

Grace Jane King's birth record is quite sparse. No birth certificate has been located. According to a full page entry in her bible in her mother's hand: *Christmas 1899. From Mamma, To Grace Jane King. Born Nov. 10th, 1880, Winnipeg, Man.* The completeness of this entry suggests that there may not be another source for this record.

The 1881 census for Winnipeg recorded *Archibald King, age 27 born in Scotland, Presbyterian, of Scotch origin, and a printer by profession. His wife Mary D. King was recorded as age 26, born in Ontario, and of Irish origin.* The possibility exists that Mary Delmage was not the birth Mother of Grace Jane King. Grace may have been adopted after the age of six months. A news clipping recorded the Winnipeg address of the King family as McDermott Street.

Reginald and Grace (Delmage) Genn had two sons, Kenneth and Douglas and a daughter Grace. While the sons were well conversed in the history of their father's side of the family, both having contributed to the preparation of this document, they knew nothing

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

of their Mother's past. She never talked about it to them or any of us about her past.

A peculiar entry in the Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Archibald King, age 51, born Ontario, parents from Scotland, Presbyterian, farmer. Also, Grace King, age 24, married, born U.S.A., Methodist, lodging house. Address was not given. Arthur and Jane Delmage, grandparents of Grace Jane King, were recorded as Methodists in Quebec before moving to Sarnia, Ontario



GRACE JANE KING

The first son of Reginald Genn and Grace, Kenneth Reginald Genn, was born 21 November 1905 in Victoria. The family residence was 51 Princess Avenue, just east of Douglas Street.

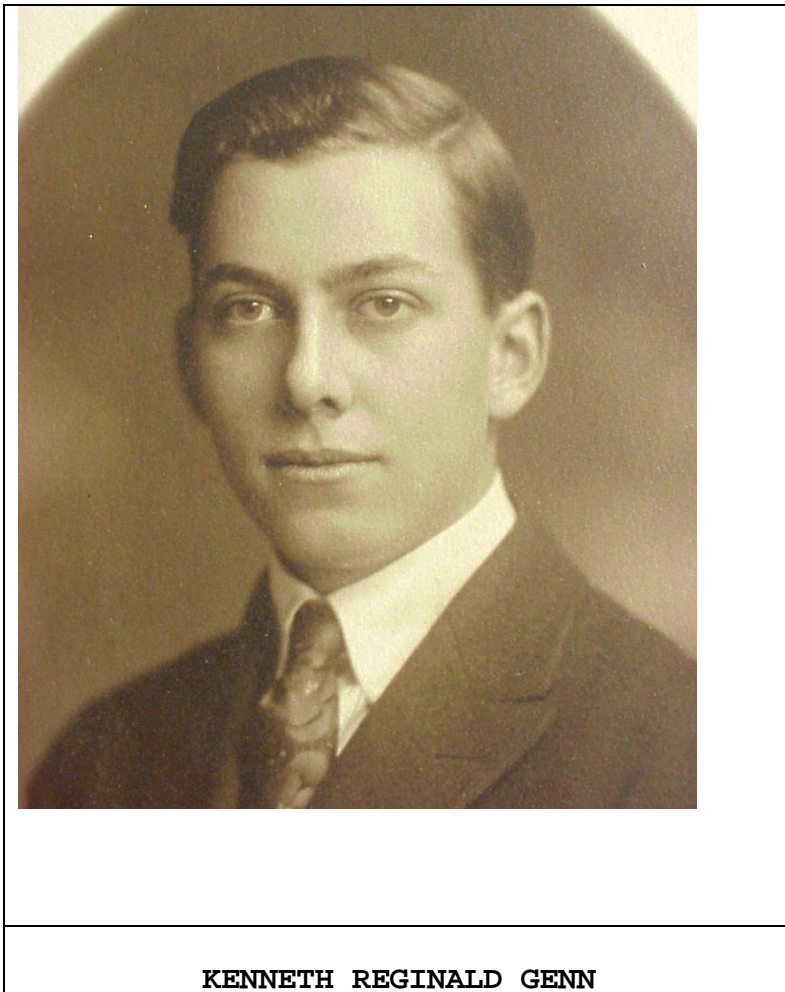
In January 1906 Reginald Genn and his wife and son Kenneth left Victoria for San Francisco intending to go to New Zealand. Boat service from San Francisco was unsatisfactory so they all returned to Victoria. From Victoria they sailed by way of Honolulu and

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Sydney and arrived in Aukland, New Zealand on 1 April 1906.

The object of the trip was to engage in chicken ranching. They shipped their belongings to the ranch and went themselves to have a look. On seeing the ranch, Reginald changed his mind about the whole deal. On their way back to Auckland, they met their belongings still going the other way.

After getting into financial difficulties, they packed up and left New Zealand at the end of September 1906 and returned to Victoria. They were in Victoria when Reginald's sister, Bertha de Miranda Genn, died in Vancouver, 13 May 1907.



KENNETH REGINALD GENN

From 1906 to 1908, Reginald Genn was employed as secretary of the Victoria Sealing Company, Limited. The Victoria Sealing Company

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

operated a large fleet of sealing boats which hunted seals in the north Pacific from Vancouver Island to as far as the Pribilof Islands at the western tip of Alaska. The Register of Shareholders for the Company dated 30 November 1906 bears the signature of R. Genn as Secretary, and again for the year 1907. The Register for 1908 appears to be written in his hand, although the signature page was not found. On 29 June 1908, the Company held an extraordinary general meeting at Bastion Square, Victoria, BC at which a resolution was passed authorizing the issuance of \$33,000 worth of 7% debentures. The resolution was signed by R. Genn, Secretary.

The Pelagic Treaty between Britain and the United States had restricted seal hunting on the open Pacific Ocean and a complexity of claims had to be settled concerning the owners of the sealing fleet who had been put out of business by the treaty.

An interesting item in the family collection maintained by the author of this work is a boat cushion, according to Reginald Genn, from the boat of author Robert Louis Stevenson, the *Casco*. The cushion is red velvet.

The connection to Robert Louis Stevenson would be as follows: The *Casco* was a luxurious yacht built in San Francisco in 1878 at a cost of \$40,000. She became famous after being chartered to author Robert Louis Stevenson who wrote about her in his south seas stories. In 1892 the Victoria Sealing Company acquired the *Casco* for \$7,000. In sealing service, luxury items would not be needed so items like velvet cushions were, no doubt, removed. Reginald Genn, as secretary of The Victoria Sealing Company, was in a position to acquire a souvenir from the boat. The *Casco* was wrecked during a trip to Siberia in 1919.

In May 1908 Reginald Genn, his wife Grace and son Kenneth travelled across Canada, presumably by rail, then boarded the *Empress of Ireland*, crossed the Atlantic and debarked in Glasgow, Scotland. They took up residence at Kilmacolm, a village some ten miles west of Glasgow. A second son, Hugh Douglas Genn, was born on 5 September 1909 at 623 Avalon, Knowl Terrace, Giffnock, a suburb of Glasgow some four miles south of the city center. Reginald's business was that of selling whale oil in England and Italy. It appears that he had shifted from sealing to whaling.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



HUGH DOUGLAS GENN

A collection of 35 post cards dated between 1908 and 1911, mostly from Reginald Genn to his sons, give a relatively clear record of their movements during that period. The first card, dated 8 September 1908, postmarked Berwick, is from Dora Knowles to Mrs. R. Genn of 4 Kildonan Terrace, Ibrox, Glasgow. We are reminded that, according to Harry Knowles, Kenneth Genn's "great uncle" was Chief Constable of Berwickshire. His police whistle survives among the family artifacts. Knowles reports the whistle at 150 years old and that was stated about 1958.

The next post card, dated 8 October 1908, is addressed to W. H. Knowles at Mossgiel, Kilmacolm, Near Glasgow. A few days later Mrs. R. Genn, then son Kenneth, are receiving card at the same address and this continues until 5 March 1909.

From 9 March 1909 to 19 November 1909 post cards are addressed to Mrs R. Genn and Kenneth Genn at "Lochrae" or "Lochrea", 35 Kilmarnock Road, Giffnock, Near Glasgow. Most of these are from Reginald Genn and were postmarked "Liverpool"

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

From 23 March 1910 to 31 August 1910 the receiving address is Knowl Terrace, Kilmarnock Road, Giffnock, Near Glasgow. The ones sent by Reginald Genn are postmarked "Southport".

A note written in the hand of Kenneth R. Genn lists the following address reference: 623 Avalon; Knowl Terrace; Giffnock; Lochrae; Mossiel. How these names inter-relate is not known.

On 20 May 1911 both Hugh D. Genn and Kenneth R. Genn receive cards from their father c/o Nora Lewis, 1024 Packington Street, Victoria, BC. These cards are also postmarked "Southport". The children are now in Victoria, while their father continues to do business in Southport.

From 26 July 1911 to 31 October 1911, Reginald Genn continues to send cards from Southport to his sons, now at 3002 Prior Street, Hillside Avenue, Victoria, BC. According to Kenneth's writing, they left Scotland in 1909 and took up residence at 6 Alexandria Road in Southport, a town 15 miles north of Liverpool. He reports that they left Southport in April 1909 and arrived back in Victoria in May 1909. These dates provided by Kenneth conflict with the birth date of his brother, Douglas, in Scotland in September 1909. Substituting 1911 for 1909 in the information provided by Kenneth would make more sense.

While in England, Reginald visited relatives and may have tried to persuade some of them to emigrate to Canada. Reginald's nephews, William (Harry) Knowles and Charles Knowles, sons of Reginald's sister Edith, arrived in Vancouver, BC soon after. Reginald also visited his Uncle, John Hawke Genn, while in Liverpool.

By May 1911, Grace and two sons, Kenneth and Douglas, resided at 3002 Prior Street in Victoria. The house number appears to have since been changed to 2940. A daughter was born 26 August 1911. Reginald was apparently still in Europe at the time of the birth. The child was named Kathleen. Reginald arrived in Victoria when Kathleen was six months old, decided he didn't like the name Kathleen and renamed her Grace Mary Genn.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



GRACE MARY GENN

Reginald worked at various tasks during this time, including driving a street car and being the bookkeeper at Porters Meat Market, a riveters helper at Albion Iron Works, and Assistant Resident Engineer, Province of BC.

Reginald Genn then joined the accounting firm of William Curtis Sampson (b. 1850 - d. 1934) located at 1219 Langley Street. Victoria, as an articled clerk. He completed his articles in 1912. William Curtis Sampson had married Harriet Susan Pemberton, 14 April 1909.

In 1921 Reginald took over the firm and that same year he became a member of the Institute of Chartered Accountants, a professional organization which his mentor, Curtis Sampson, had helped to establish.

Reginald Genn retained many of the firm's older accounts including those of J.D.Pemberton, B.W.Pearse, R.P.Rithet, Judge C.H.Bell and J.A.Sayward. He administered the estates of deceased clients and looked after the financial affairs of the Pemberton and Sayward

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

heirs. Joseph Austin Sayward,(1862-1934), lumber baron, reportedly the richest man in British Columbia, besides his interests in saw mills, owned Esquimalt Water Works, held interests in the British Columbia Cattle Company and jointly with James Dunsmuir founded the Colwood Golf Club. These interests were administered by the office of Reginald Genn. Reginald Genn's son Kenneth became secretary of the Colwood Golf Club.

J.A.Sayward owned a large estate north of Cordova Bay, B.C., bounded by the now Sayward Road and fronted by Sayward Beach. He died 30 January 1934. One of the executors of his will was Reginald Genn. The following year Reginald built a summer cottage, later the family home on a tract of beach front property which was originally part of J.A.Sayward's estate. This property was subsequently subdivided to provide homes for Reginald's children and grandchildren.

Civically minded and socially prominent, Reginald broadened the firm's base by serving as secretary treasurer to various organizations and societies such as St. Margaret's School for Girls, and the Queen Alexandra Solarium for Crippled Children.

Reginald Genn remained in the Victoria area for some 42 years. His residences in and around Victoria between 1905 and 1953 are listed as follows. These are copied from the diary of Kenneth Genn, his son. Following this list is comparable information from the Greater Victoria City Directories. Some discrepancies may be noted.

1905 - 51 Princess Avenue.

1911 - 3002(now 2940) Prior Street, Grace M. Genn at Quadra School.

1917 - 715 Lindsay Street. Reginald Genn built the house. It bordered the Colquitz River and had a nice orchard. The house was subsequently owned by the Hooper family from 1946 to 2004, then demolished and the land bequeathed to Saanich Municipality Colquitz River protection zone. The fruit trees, now 100 years old, are gigantic.

- Wellington Street, Grace M. Genn at Strawberry Vale School.

- Wilkinson Road, R. Genn built the house.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

- 1922 - Burnside Road, Grace M. Genn at Strawberry Vale School,
Tillicum School and St. George's School
- 1925 - 745 Newport Road
- 1926 - 1050 Newport Road
- 1927 - 420 St. Charles (now 520 St. Charles)
- 1935 - 5275 Parker Avenue, Summer home only
- 1936 - Newport Road, G. M. G. went to England
- 1937 - Moss Street
- 1940 - Parker Avenue, year around
- 1943 - Tattersall Drive
- 1944 - 3377 Salisbury Way
- 1945 - Blenkinsop Road, south
- 1949 - Blenkinsop Road, north
- 1953 - Suite 11, 900 Tweedsmuir Mansions, Park Blvd.
(Reginald Genn died at this address)
- 1953 - 1269 Union Road, Grace J. Genn only.

Reginald Genn died in Victoria, 7 May 1953, and is buried at Royal Oak Burial Park (I-86-15), near Victoria. Grace Jane Genn, his wife, died 10 October 1957 and is also buried at Royal Oak Burial Park (I-86-14).

GREATER VICTORIA CITY DIRECTORY

- 1902 Genn R, Bookkeeper Porter & Sons
- 1903 Genn R, Bookkeeper Porter & Sons h 17 Quebec
 Geun Anthony, miner h 5 Taunton

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

- 1904 Genn R, Bookkeeper Porter & Sons h 17 Quebec
- 1905 Genn, Francis H. R., engineer, h 93 Fernwood road
Genn, Anthony, clerk, 41 Johnson lvs 93 Fernwood road
(93 Fernwood is listed in the street index under Genn,
A., clerk)
Genn R, Bookkeeper, Porter & Sons h 51 Princess ave
- 1908 Genn, Reginald, sec, Vic Sealing Co h 807 King's road
Genn, R, bookkeeper, Pacific Whaling Co,
51 Princess ave
- 1909 Genn, Anthony, clk., Copas & Young h Cadboro Bay Road.
- 1910-1911 Genn Anthony, mgr, Copas & Young
lvs 2260 Cadboro Bay Rd
- 1912 Genn Anthony , mgr, James Simpson & Son,
h 1009 Richardson
Genn Richard (*Reginald*), acct h 3002 Prior
- 1913 Genn, Anthony, mgr, James Simpson & Sons Ltd,
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Regd, acct, W C Sampson h 3002 Prior
- 1914 Genn, Anthony, trav, Kelly Douglas & Co
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Mary, Mrs. R 1009 Richardson
Genn, Reginald, acct, W C Sampson h 3002 Prior

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

- 1915 Genn Anthony, trav Kelly Douglas & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Regd, acct W C Sampson h 3002 Prior
- 1917 Genn Anthony, slsmn, Simon Leiser & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Regd, acct, W C Sampson h 3002 Prior
- 1918 Genn Anthony, trav Simon Leiser & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Regd, acct W C Sampson
 h Wellington Rd (Colquitz)
- 1920 Genn Anthony, slsmn, Simon Leiser & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Regd, acct, W Curtis Sampson
 h n/s Wilkinson Rd (Colquitz)
- 1921 Genn Anthony, emp, Simon Leiser & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Harold, studt r 1009 Richardson
- GENN, REGINALD,
 Chartered Accountant, 615 Sayward Bldg, Phone 5
 Res. Fairholme, Wilkinson Road, (Saanich).
- 1922 Genn R, acct, 615 Sayward Bldg.
- 1923 Genn Anthony, trav, Simon Leiser & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn Harold, op, Un Oil Ser Sta r 1009 Richardson
- GENN, REGINALD
 Acct, 614 Sayward Bldg. 1207 Douglas St.
 Residence, Burnside Road.

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

1924 Genn, Anthony, trav h 1009 Richardson
 Genn, A, farming, RR 2
 Genn, Daisy, studt r 1009 Richardson

GENN, REGINALD
 Chartered Accountant, 614-615 Sayward Bldg.
 1207 Douglas Residence, Burnside Road,
 Phone Col. 38X

1925 Genn Anthony, sales, Kelly Douglas & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn, Daisy, nurse r 1009 Richardson

GENN, REGINALD
 (Same)

1926 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas & Co
 h 1009 Richardson
 Genn, Ken R. bkpr Sidney Roofing, r 420 St Charles

GENN, REGINALD
 Chartered Accountant, 614-615 Sayward Bldg.
 1207 Douglas Residence, 420 St. Charles St.

1927 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
 Genn, Doug H, studt r 420 St. Charles
 Genn, Ken R, clk, R. Genn r 420 St Charles
 Genn, Margeurite r 1009 Richardson

GENN, REGINALD
 (Same) Phone 5350 X

1928 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
 Genn, Doug H, studt r 420 St. Charles
 Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn r 420 St. Charles

GENN, REGINALD

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

(Same) Phone 2215

1929 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Doug H, coml. artist r 420 St. Charles
Genn, Grace M, studt r 420 St Charles
Genn, Ken R, clk, R. Genn r 420 St Charles

GENN, REGINALD
Chartered Accountant, 614-615 Sayward Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Residence, 420 St. Charles St. Phone G7749

1930 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Doug H, cler apr, Strathcona Hotel
r 420 St. Charles
Genn, Grace r 420 St Charles
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn r 420 St Charles

GENN, REGINALD
(Same) Phone 2215

1931 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn 420 St Charles Phone G7749
Genn, Shirley, seamn, BCCSS

GENN, REGINALD
(Same)

1932 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace M, mus tchr. 420 St Charles
Genn, H. Doug r 420 St. Charles
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn r 420 St Charles

GENN, REGINALD
(Same)

1934 Genn, Anthony, mgr, Kelly Douglas h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace M., mus tchr, 420 St Charles

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Genn, Ken R, acct R. Genn r 420 St Charles

GENN, REGINALD
Chartered Accountant, 611-612-613 Sayward Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Residence, 420 St. Charles St. Phone G7749

1935 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace M, mus tchr r 420 St Charles
Genn, Ken R, of Constance Floral and acct R. Genn
r 420 St Charles
Genn, Regd, sec, B C Cattle, acct, 614, 1207 Douglas

GENN, REGINALD (Grace J)
(Same)

1936 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, H. Doug, (Gloria), clk, Sidney Roofing
r 1268 Carnee??? Cres
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn r 727 Moss

GENN, REGINALD, (Grace J.)
Chartered Accountant, 611-612-613 Sayward Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. 727 Moss, Phone G7749

1937 Genn, Anthony, (Mary) mgr Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), clk Sidney Roofing
r 194 Burnside (Saan)
Genn, Ken R, (Kathleen A.) acct R. Genn, Sayward Bldg.
r 2117 Pentland

GENN, REGINALD (Grace J.)
Chartered Accountant, 612-613 Sayward Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. 727 Moss, Phone G7749

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

- 1938 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, H. Doug, clk Sidney Roofing
r 194 Burnside (Saan)
Genn, Ken R, (Kathleen), acct, R. Genn, Sayward Bldg.
r 2117 Pentland
- GENN, REGINALD (Grace J.)
Chartered Accountant, 612-613 Sayward Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. 1244 Tattersall Dr., Phone G7749
- 1939 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace, music tchr, r Parker ave, (Saan)
Genn, H. Doug, slsm, Sidney Roofing r Parker ave (Saan)
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn, r Parker ave (Saan)
- GENN, REGINALD (Grace)
Chartered Accountant, 612-613 Scollard Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. Parker Ave Saanich, Phone Colquitz 98Y
- 1940 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace, music tchr, r 1014 Rockland
Genn, H. Doug, slsm, Sidney Roofing r RMD 4
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn and sec Colwood Land Co.,
r RMD 4
- GENN, REGINALD
(Same)
- 1941 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace, music tchr r 1014 Rockland
Genn, H. Doug, adv mgr, Sidney Roofing r RMD 4
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn and sec Colwood Land Co.,
r RMD 4

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

GENN, REGINALD
(Same)

1942 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), mgr, Kelly Douglas
h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace M, of Misses Harper and Genn r RMD4
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), adv mgr, Sidney Roof
r 3942 Cedar Hill Cross Rd.
Genn, Ken R. acct R. Genn r RMD4

GENN, REGINALD
(Same)

1943 Genn, Anthony, (Mary) h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Grace M, of Misses Harper and Genn r RMD4
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), adv mgr, Sidney Roofing,
r 3942 Cedar Hill Cross Rd.
Genn, Ken R, sect R. Genn r RMD4

GENN, REGINALD
(Same)

1944 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), retired h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), adv mgr, Sidney Roofing
h 3942 Cedar Hill Cross Rd.
Genn, Ken R. acct R. Genn r RMD4

GENN, REGINALD (Grace J)
Chartered Accountant, 612-613 Scollard Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. 3921 Blenkinsop Rd, Saanich.

1945 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), retired h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), adv serv, 2006 Govt.,
h 3942 Cedar Hill Cross Rd.
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn r RMD4

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

GENN, REGINALD (Grace)
Chartered Accountant, 612-613 Scollard Bldg.
1207 Douglas, Phone G1414
Res. 3377 Salsbury Way, Saanich.

1946 (Same)

1947 Genn, Anthony, (Mary), retired h 1009 Richardson
Genn, Hugh D, (Florence), advtg agcy, 2006 Govt
h 3942 Cedar Hill Cross Rd.
Genn, Ken R, acct, R. Genn h Parker Ave, Box 2519 RR4

GENN, REGINALD (Grace)
(Same)

Kenneth Reginald Genn, son of Reginald Genn and Grace Jane Genn, following his brief adventure in New Zealand as an infant, spent his youth in Victoria, attending Collegiate School, Quadra School, Royal Oak School, back to Quadra School, to Strawberry School, then graduated from Oak Bay High School in 1922. He took his first job at Colwood Golf Links in August 1922.

He left Victoria in February 1923, age 17 years, and started work on 8 February 1923 with the Bank of Montreal at Merritt, BC. In Merritt he also served as a volunteer with the Merritt Fire Brigade. He lived in a room above the bank.

Kenneth resigned from the bank on 15 July 1924. During his term of notice he contracted typhoid fever and spent 3 1/2 pleasant (his word) weeks in St. Joseph's Hospital in Victoria.

Kenneth then took employment with Cameron Investments and Security Company, then after two weeks started school at Rockland Academy (an affiliate of Sprott Shaw Schools). He passed his algebra, geometry, literature and composition but failed French.

Kenneth then took employment with *Sidney Roofing and Paper Company*, Victoria, starting 3 August 1925.

In November 1927 Kenneth went to work in his father's accounting

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

business. During the 1930's and 1940's Kenneth studied various aspects of accounting, achieving the designations of Certified General Accountant, Certified Public Accountant and Registered Industrial Accountant. On his father's death in 1953 Kenneth took over the accounting business. He remained at the same office address until about 1978, at which point he adopted semi-retirement but continued to serve several preferred clients from his home.

Kenneth Reginald Genn married Kathleen Rivers, 25 July 1936. Their children are:

Kenneth David Genn, 10 August 1937. (This is David Genn, author of this work).

John Reginald Genn, 07 May 1943.

Kathleen Rivers, born 30 December 1909, is the daughter of John Charles Rivers and Francis Rivers and the granddaughter of James Ross Haig and Lucy Phoebe Haig. The Haig family is discussed in Appendix IX and the Rivers family is covered in Appendix X.

Kenneth Reginald Genn died 24 March 1982. He is interred at Royal Oak Burial Park, site M-143-20.

Grace Mary Genn, daughter of Reginald Genn and Grace Jane (King) Genn was born in Victoria, BC, 26 August 1911.

Grace Jane Genn, mother of Grace Mary Genn had been a soloist in the choir of St. Andrew's Presbyterian church on Douglas Street, Victoria. Grace Mary was introduced to music at an early age and it became an important part of her life. She studied piano and in 1929 she was urged by her Victoria teacher, who had moved to Toronto, to enroll in the Toronto Conservatory of Music and live with her while she earned her degree.

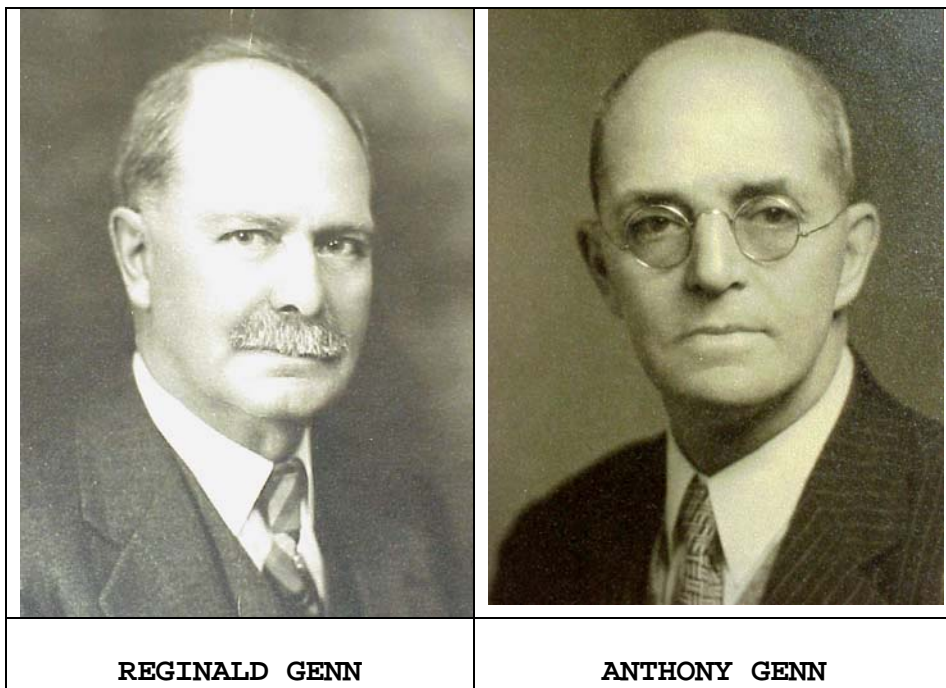
She returned to Victoria in 1933 and gave piano lessons. In 1935 a friend of the family arranged for her to continue her music education in London, England. She travelled to London with 14 other passengers on the freighter *Damsterdyk*, sailing directly from Victoria. Grace returned from England to continue teaching piano in Victoria.

On 22 December 1943 Grace married Alexander Hendry, a banker who later became manager of *Victoria Plywood Ltd.* They had no

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

children. Alex was president of Colwood Golf Club and also served as councillor in Oak Bay municipality. Alex died in 1970. Grace continued to live a quiet life in Oak Bay, maintaining her interest in music and her association with the Victoria Chapter of the Royal Conservatory of Music.

In 1987 Grace Hendry suffered a stroke and died 11 March 1993 at Aberdeen Hospital. She had sponsored an annual award in music known as the Grace Hendry Scholarship Fund and left instructions for its continuance.



Anthony Genn, son of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, was two years old when his father died in 1877. He attended school in Liverpool with his brother Reginald. When he was age seven, his mother remarried to John Jarman. Four years later, at age 11, Anthony travelled to Victoria to join his sister Emily Genn.

An entry in the Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Anthony Genn, age 15, lodger, assistant land surveyor, at the residence of Arthur and Emily Lewis.

In 1892 Anthony performed at the Vancouver Opera House with a Mikado Troop.

The 1892 Victoria City Directory lists Anthony Genn, Clerk,

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

Devereau and Company.

The 1893 Victoria City Directory lists Anthony Genn as a Student-at-Law, Eberts and Taylor, 47 Langley Street. His residence is shown as 141 Fort Street, home of Mrs. F. S. Wright.

The British Columbia Directory for 1897/1898 lists Anthony Genn, Miner, Trail, BC.

On 5 June 1899 Anthony was issued Free Miner's Certificate No. B13108 at Rossland, BC.

On 3 July 1899 in Vernon, BC. Anthony Genn was married by the Reverend George Wilson to Mary Bell. Mary had been teaching school in Keremeos, BC. and Lumby, BC. Mary was born in Ottawa, Ontario on 31 January 1878 and had moved with her parents, Robert Brown Bell and Elizabeth Conner, to Vernon, BC in October 1894.

Anthony and Mary settled in Rossland, BC after their marriage where a son Harold Madison Genn was born on 15 September 1902. It is believed they moved to Victoria shortly after Harold's birth. A daughter, Marguerite Elizabeth (Daisy) Genn, was born in Victoria on 04 October 1905.



Anthony Genn was working at this time in the wholesale grocery

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)

business for a firm named R. P. Rithet.

The family moved in 1907 to Whitehorse in the Yukon Territory where "Papa Tony" as Anthony Genn was known as, worked as the manager of a large grocery store (possibly Simon Leiser or Kelly Douglas) for 5 years.

Preserved in this writer's collection of family artifacts is a leather bound writing kit. Inside the back cover is hand-written, "Anthony from Reggie, May 1907, From Victoria B.C. on way to Whitehorse, Yukon Territory". In one of the pockets is a four inch envelope addressed: Daisy Roe, 1009 Richardson St., City. The Canada stamp, un-cancelled, is a 1928 issue, two-cent. Within the envelope is a 1923, twenty-five cent bill. Eighty years later and it still hasn't been sent.

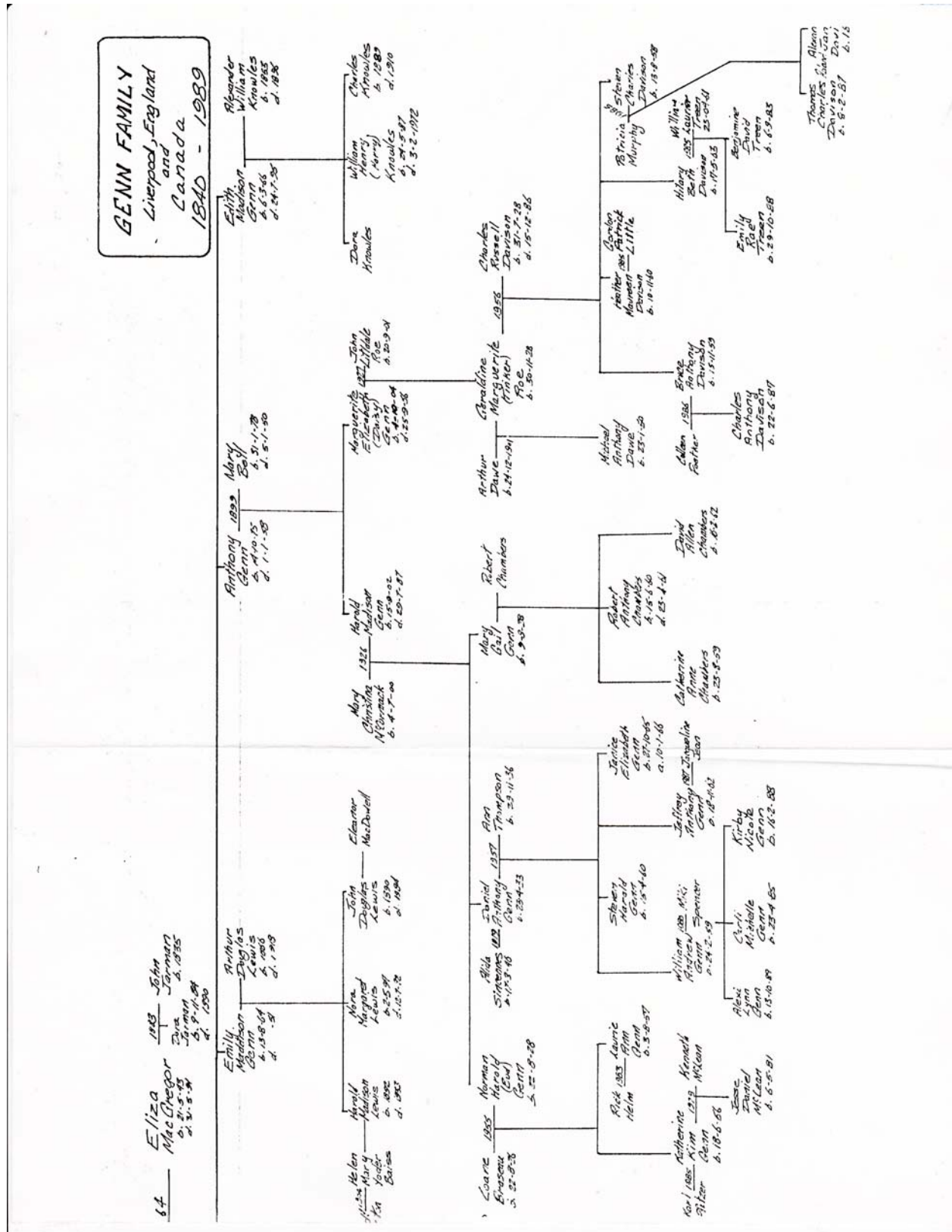
In 1912, the family returned to Victoria where Anthony was employed as the manager of a retail liquor store for a firm named Pither and Liser. Anthony became the agent and distributor for Victoria and Vancouver Island for Dewer's Scotch whisky. Anthony shifted back into the wholesale grocery business (probably in 1916 when BC passed prohibition laws), working for the Kelly Douglas Company.

Anthony and Mary's son Harold Madison Genn moved to Eastern Canada living in Quebec, then to Nova Scotia during World War II, then to Ontario. Their daughter Daisy Genn died of tuberculosis on 25 September 1956 in Tranquille, BC.

After his wife, Mary, died on 31 January 1950, Anthony Genn sold their home at 1009 Richardson Street, Victoria, and moved into the Glenshiel Hotel. He died at Eva Ford's residence on New Year's Eve or perhaps after the midnight hour 1 January 1958. Eva and her husband Jim (then deceased) were good friends with Anthony and Mary and the four had shared many bridge games over the years. It was considered fitting, Tony with a glass of scotch in one hand and a blonde on the other.

Revised: 17 February 2016

THE GENN FAMILY OF CANADA
CHAPTER 11 - CANADA (1864-2000)



APPENDIX I

**TRANSCRIPT OF THE HISTORY OF AN EARLY 18TH CENTURY
GENN FAMILY IN THE VIRGINIA - MARYLAND AREA**

Written by Reverend Nathan Genn in 1883

and received from
William I. Genn
of Malvern, Pennsylvania
November 1, 1988

This Document Identifies With Reasonable Certainty,
the Birth and Origins of

WILLIAM GENN, (1754 - 1835)

the Great Grandfather of

DIOGO MADDISON GENN, (1844 - 1877)

From Whom Descended the Genn Family of Canada

Structure, spelling and punctuation has been modified and brought in line with current usage. Variation in the spelling of personal names are as found. Words in brackets have been added for clarity. Pages 1 to 46 and page 61 were left blank in the original, presumably to allow for earlier notes at a later date.

Family Record of Nathan Genn, son of Thomas the Blacksmith, gathered up as far back as 1750. Commencing with the two brothers that came from Virginia, James (Genn) and Thomas (Genn), his brother. We will copy some of the papers in our possession that can be relied upon. First in reference to Thomas.

First a Grant of land, unto James Byrne of St.Mary's County, the 15th day, 1750. Said wt. being assigned to me from said Byrne, for, and in consideration of forty shillings current money of Maryland, as witness my hand and seal,
Witness
Thomas (his x mark) Jones

James Genn

John Carey, Land Office, Dorchester County, Rent Roll, 1733, folio 156, Piney Neck surveyed for Samuel Fountain, the 17th day of February 1743. Beginning at a marked white oak, standing on the north side of a branch, called Vans Branch, that makes out of the South side of the Great Choptank River, and near the dwelling plantation of Thomas Fountains. Patented 26 August 1748. Esefr Taskers, Receiver for Rent, to Michaelmass 1748 180 acres
Thomas Genn from Samuel Fountain and Wife, September 2nd 1752.

This and other lands to William Wilson Jr., from James Genn, 7th March 1771
182 acres

Same book, folio 177, Skinners Chance surveyed for John Skinner the 29th December 1742. Beginning at two bounded white oaks, standing near the old path that leads from said Skinners to Choptank River or bridge. Patented to Samuel Fountain, the 29th September 1748. The Agents Receiver for Rent to Michaelmass 1748. Thomas Genn from Samuel Fountain and Wife, September 2nd 1752, by name, Skinners Chance.

The Deeds are on record in Cambridge, Dorchester County, Maryland, as follows:

Lib J C Book, folio 634. Samuel Fountain, gentleman, and Mary, his wife of Dorchester County in the Province of Maryland, to Thomas Genn of the County and Province aforesaid, for 36 pounds paper money of Maryland, land at Pinne Neck in the said County, on the south side of the Great Choptank, beginning at a marked white oak, standing near the overgoing of Vauns Branch, being the beginning tree of said track

of land containing one hundred and eighty acres. Dated September 2nd 1752. Recorded November 15th, 1752.

Same book, folio 643, Samuel Fountain, gentleman, and Mary, his wife, of Dorchester County, in the Province of Maryland, of the one part, and Thomas Genn, ship carpenter, of the Province and County aforesaid, of the other part. A tract of land called, and known by the name of Skinners Chance, lying and being in the aforesaid County, and on the borders thereof, beginning at two bounded white oaks, standing near an old path, which leads from John Skinners former dwelling house to Choptank Bridge, and containing eighty acres of land. more or less, the rent to the Lord of the soil only excepted, September 2, 1752.

The above named land, and others in the mean time obtained, were sold by James Genn, the eldest son of Thomas Genn, as follows, Lib R S Book No.6 folio. This indenture made this twenty sixth day of January in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy one (26 January 1771), by and between James Genn, son and heir of Thomas Genn, of Dorchester County, in the Province of Maryland, deceased, of the one part, and William Juell of the Province and County aforesaid, of the other part. Witnesseth, Skinners Chance corrected, seventy nine and one half acres.

Witnesses

James Genn

Thomas White

Benson Stanton

This indenture made the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and seventy one (7 March 1771), between James Genn of Dorchester County of the Province of Maryland, mariner, of the one part, and William Wilson Jr., of Talbot County and Province aforesaid, planter, of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said James Genn, for, and in consideration and sells land near the head of Choptank Rivere called Hayes Adventure, containing fifty acres, more or less, and Genn's Sand Hill, containing thirty acres of land, more or less, and Kollock's Cow Pasture, containing one hundred acres of land, more or less, and also his part of Piney Neck, containing one hundred and eighty two acres, more or less, together with a resurvey called Cape Ann, which resurvey includes the aforesaid tracts of land, beginning for the outline, of the lands resurveyed, at a marked cedar post,

standing close on the east side of Great Choptank River, and
about forty feet above the dwelling house, which Thomas Genn
formerly lived in, it being the beginning of the original Hays
Adventure vc James Genn
Witnesses
Thomas White Recorded
Benson Stanton March 14th 1771

Below are memorandums from the records relating to the
settlement of the estate of Thomas Genn, Prerogative Office,
Annapolis md, Maryland.

Know all men by these presents, that we, Cecelia Ginn, Eliab
Vinson, and Thomas Smith, son of William of Dorchester County,
are held and firmly bound unto the Right Honorable, the Lord of
the Province and sealed with our seals, and dated this eighth
day of March in the seventeenth year of this said Lordship's
Dominion and Anno Domini 1768 (8 March 1768). The conditions of
the above obligation is such that if the above bound
administoratrix, of all and singular, the goods and chattels,
rights and credits of Thomas Ginn, late of Dorchester, deceased,
do make or cause to be made a true and perfect inventory of all
and singular and signed, sealed and delivered
In the presence of
J. Richardson Jr.
Ralph Green

Ann Arundel County

Lib WD Book No.7, folio 46 to 50 inclusive
Inventory of the goods and chattels of Thomas Genn, late, of
Dorchester County, deceased, appraised in current money, as came
to our sight and knowledge, among the items are

1 new vessel frame on the stocks	25#	0s.	0d.
Lime 1/6 666 foot in 1/2 oak plank @ 5 1/6	1#	18s.	0d.
1273 foot of 1 1/4 in pine ditto @ 4/-	2#	10s.	11d.
112 foot 2in ditto ditto @ 5/-	0#	5s.	10d.

Samuel Fountain
John Doherety Appraisers

Examined and approved by James Genn a brother Samuel Genn, son
of Thomas Ginn

mother of his seven children, and gives very conclusive reason for his belief. First, there is no intimation of it to be found anywhere among the papers that such was the fact. And again he said the children, all of them, left as soon as the estate was closed, and some of them before. We find today that some of their descendents are found in New England. One of the sons settled in Maine. Mrs. Grant, great granddaughter of Thomas lives there at this writing. So we think, with Mr. Smith, that Secely was not the mother of those seven children above named, but that they were by a former wife. Who she was remains to be looked up. Or who Secely the widow was before her marriage to Thomas Genn we know not. We have no family records of Thomas Genn. The old Bible I have spoken of was the Bible containing the records of James Genn and that is why we know so much more of James Genn and family than we do of Thomas Genn and his family. We find on the administratrix bond of Secelia, widow, the names of Eliab Vinson and Thomas Smith, son of William of Dorchester County.

The names of the children as before stated are:

James,	born, October 4, 1745 in Virginia died, April 17, 1818 in Bucksport, Maine
Josiah,	born, December 7, 1749 in Virginia died, July 16, 1830
Anne,	born, October 15, 1755 in Maryland
Samuel,	born, June 23, 1753 in Maryland
Sarah,	born, February 23, 1759 in Maryland
Thomas,	born, May 6, 1762 married, April 20, 1786 died, April 23, 1817
Mary,	died young

Josiah seems to be the only one that remained settled in these parts. He owned property 4 miles north of Greensboro and lived there for many years, known as Genn's Shops or Church. Regular service was held in the church. There was also a school, regularly kept up for many years. I have been told by my father, Thomas the Smith that Josiah and his sons built the church. My father bought the property of Josiah early in the year of 1812. Josiah and family moved out west to Indiana the same year.

The above was written by N. Genn, great grandson of James, March 30, 1883.

Family record of Nathan Genn, great grandson of James, and as we have left this page for some other things connected with my great grandfather. We state one quite interesting, it is as

follows:

A letter written by him, my great grandfather, to James, the oldest son of his brother Thomas,

Bridgetown,
Queen Ann County
Maryland
February 25, 1770

This comes to let you know we are all well and have long expected you and am surprised you never have sent to me since you left me knowing how you left your affairs here, being in a very bad manner, and beg of all love to come or send against harvest or it will be a great hurt to you for you will certainly loose some of your land, and negros is said to be left in security to Mr. Hardcastle for the money you had and he, it is said, three times selling him after his time is up, and if it is so, I shall be obliged to advance the money to save him. But I do not know the certainty of it. He is still using the timber at a great rate which is a hurt at so low a price. I have not settled with the widow. She has recovered the money of garrer no more but remain your loving uncle,

James Genn

Tis as you left it
Dont fail

On the back of the letter is written:

To

Capt.

James Genn at Cape Ann
New England

The above is a true copy of the original letter. It was sent to us by Mrs. Grant, a great granddaughter of the original Thomas, and granddaughter of the Captain James to whom the letter was sent. The old original letter is in my possession at this time, dated February 25, 1770. Its age at the time of this writing is 113 years, 1 month, 10 days.

Written this 4th day of April 1883, by Nathan Genn, great grandson of the original James Genn.

The earliest record we have of our people is of James Genn who came from Virginia and this information is from a record of which the following is a copy: Lib R T Book No. 6, folio 443, Queen Anns County, July, seventeenth day Anno Dom, seventeen hundred and fifty, (July 17, 1750)

The following deed was brought to be recorded, viz: This indenture made the second day of February in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and forty nine, (2 February 1749) between John Baker, Planter, of St.Marys County, in the Province of Maryland, of the one part, and William Hughlett and Thomas Hughlett, his son, and James Genn of the Colony of Virginia, gentlemen, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John Baker, for and in consideration of the sum of eighty pounds gold or silver currency of this Province of Maryland, in whole money, and not in paper currency by the said William Hughlett, Thomas Hughlett and James Genn, to him the said John Baker in hand paid at the receipt thereof.

Him the said John Baker doth hereby acknowledge himself content and paid, hath given granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents, doth grant, bargain and sell unto the said William Hulett, Thomas Hulett and James Genn, their heirs and assigns forever, all his the said John Bakers right, title and interest in and unto a certain tract of land called, and known by the name of Bakers Planes, lying and being in Queen Annes County, near the head of great Choptank River, in the Province aforesaid, containing six hundred acres of land, more or less, and being a warrant of land, granted John Baker, of St.Marys City, inholder, father to the aforesaid John Baker, bearing date: July the seventeenth day in the year sixteen hundred and eighty (July 17, 1680) and laid out August the sixth in the same year, for six hundred acres of land, more or less, beginning at a marked white oak, standing near the side of a branch and near to a parcel of land called Old Town, and on the north-west side of Great Choptank River, running with the river, north-east,

three hundred perches, to a marked peck hickory standing near the side of a branch, and from the said peck hickory north-west three hundred and twenty perches, and from the end of north-west line, south-west three hundred perches, from the end of

southwest line, southeast three hundred and twenty perches to the first named tree, containing six hundred acres, more or less. The above mentioned six hundred acres being the above said six hundred acres of land as by the cases mentioned, the said James Genn is to have for his part or share of the aforesaid tract of land, two hundred acres of land laid out at the eastern part of the said six hundred acres of land according as he the said James Genn shall think most suitable to him, together with all privileges and advantages belonging to said land and all its appertances to have and to hold the said parcel of land and house, orchards, gardens, and all others, the appertances belonging to the premises and to the only proper use of behoof of them.

The said William Hughlett, Thomas Hughlett and James Genn, in manner and form aforesaid, their heirs and assigns forever, and the said John Baker for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators and in manner and form following, that the said land and premises is free and clear from all manner of incumbrances, the rents now due, or hereafter to grow due to the Lord of the soil only excepted, and the said William Hughlett, Thomas Hughlett and James Genn, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns has in the said land an absolute clear and sure estate of inheritance, which the said John Baker doth hereby oblige himself, his heirs, executors, administrators and to warrant and will forever defend the said land from any person or persons, laying any just right, property or claim thereunto, by, from, or under him or them, to the said William Hughlett, Thomas Hughlett and James Genn, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever in witness thereof, the said John Baker has hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

John Baker

Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of us
Richard Barnhouse
James Biscoe

At the time this purchase of land was made, - see on next page.

and for the twenty four years afterward, the dividing line between Queen Annes and Dorchester Counties was Choptank River. In November 1773 Caroline County was formed out of these two counties. I think he lived in Dorchester County for a while before he built his house in Queen Anne County, for he assigned

to his brother Thomas, August 17, 1752, a land warrant bearing date September 18, 1751, transferring to Thomas Genn's, Sand Hill, and that document located him in Dorchester County. It was Sand Hill that was on the east side of the river about four miles below Choptank Bridge, now Greensboro. His house was of brick and was situated between the Greensboro and the Old Town road and the river. About half mile above the bridge the family burial lot is located near where the house stood and is surrounded by a cedar hedge. He lived on this six hundred acre tract, undivided for twenty two years. On March 19, 1772 a division is made and he takes the eastern part bordering on the river. He purchased land at various times and at his death, which occurred September 25th 1781, he held about one thousand acres, mostly on the road from Greensboro to Nine Bridges, now Bridgetown.

In his will, which is dated May 8th 1779, he does not make any provision for his children by his first wife. My knowledge of the above fact is mostly from the old family Bible, that was in his family, which is now the property of Robert Jarmans. That old book gives his birth, marriages, names of his two wives, their births and deaths, births of children with their names.

This Bible, now 1894, the property of Nathan Genn. (Marginal note written by other than Nathan Genn, who died in 1887.)

I am not a little indebted to Mr. Thomas Smith of Philadelphia who visited us January 1, 1880. Mr. Smith is of our family; his mother is a descendent of the Thomas (Genn), brother to James. He has spared no pains in looking up his ancestry. He has made quite a search into the old land offices and has gathered much important information and before he ceases to give up the search (we) hope he will be able to trace the family beyond that of James and Thomas, the two brothers from Virginia. I am anxious to get all the information possible. I think it is a duty we owe to each other, but something much neglected.

I who pen these lines am a great grandson of James; and grandson of John, son of James; and son of Thomas, son of John; and born December 21, 1816.
N. Genn, March 28th 1883.

Family of James Genn as far back as 1750.

James Genn, of whom we have been speaking, was brother of Thomas Genn. They came from Virginia about 1750. James held an interest in a tract of land of six hundred acres on the west side of the Choptank River, between what is now to be known (as) Greensborough and Old Town, with William Hughlett and Thomas

Hughlett, his son. Thomas Genn, brother of James, located on the east side of Choptank River, about three miles below the bridge that crosses the river at Greensboro. James Genn was born 12th day of January 1716. Thomas, brother to James, the time of his birth we do not know. The administrative papers show his death to have taken place sometime in the year of 1767. It appears Thomas died some fourteen years before James, and as our family are the descendents of James and not Thomas, we drop Thomas for the present and trace out the family of James. We have already said he was born January 12th 1716. Just one hundred years, eleven months 9 days before his great grandson, Nathan, who penned these lines, son of Thomas the Blacksmith.

James Genn was married August 27th 1747 to Ann Straughan, who was born November 1719.

Children born:

Thomas,	1st born,	May 20th 1748
John,	2nd born,	July 19th 1750
Mary,	3rd born,	July 1st 1752
William,	4th born,	March 6th 1754

The above named children were by the first wife; and John, the second son was grandfather to Nathan, son of Thomas the Blacksmith.

The mother of the above children, and wife of James, departed this life October 23rd 1755, age 36 years.

James Genn was married to Mary Andrews for his second wife, and daughter of James Andrews, February 16th 1758, and she was born April 12th 1740.

Children born:

James,	5th born,	July 6th 1759	
		died in infancy	
Ann,	6th born,	July 18 1760	
Lot,	7th born,	January 12th 1762	
James,	8th born,	March 30th 1765	- 6:00 AM
Anndrew,	9th born,	Monday, March 12th 1770	- 7:00 at night
Rubin,	10th born,	Sunday, September 20 1772	

The above written by Nathan Genn March 28th 1883.

PAGE 57

Names of children, continued:

Charles,	11th born,	Sunday, January 8th 1775	
Lee,	12th born,	Saturday, August 3rd 1776	
		and departed this life	April 29th 1790
Elizabeth,	13th born,	July 22 1778	
Sarah,	14th born,	March 6th 1780	
		and died	September 26th 1782

James Genn, father of the above named family of children departed this life September 25th 1781 at 2 o'clock. Age, 65 years, 8 months, 13 days.

The second and last wife departed this life July 6th 1790. Age 50 years, 3 months, 6 days.

It does appear from the will of James Genn, my great grandfather, that he did disinherit the children by the first wife,

Thomas
John
Mary
and William

That was a very strange step (the) old man took. The more strange when one part of the family of children is as near and should be as dear as another. But he was getting along in life but not so old to be prejudiced against any of them. But I suppose the second wife had quite an influence over the old man. The second son, John was my grandfather, and had the old man divided those thousands of acres of land and their part in other parts of the estate, some of it might, for what I know, we might have had some of those Broad ackers (broad acres?) spoken of, between Greensboro and Bridgetown. We will try and content ourselves.

I do not know what the views and feelings of the old man (were) in reference to religion, or any of his family. As they had the Bible, let us hope favourable for them. I remember well the seventh one of the children, his name was Lot, never was married, lived to 81 years, born 1762 January 12th, died some time in 1842 or 3. He has been often to my father's. I remember to have heard him say his prayers after we had gone to bed. I hope to meet Uncle Lot in heaven.

Written by Nathan Genn, son of Thomas the Blacksmith, March 28th 1883.

PAGE 58

Some things to be understood to make these papers the more easily understood,

First, until November 1773 the land on the west side of Choptank River was Queen Anne County and that on the east side was Dorchester County. Out of the named counties, Caroline County was made, as we have said, November 1773.

One other thing to be understood is that the early name of Greensboro was Choptank Bridg. The little town was not known by the name of Greensboro until about 1820.

Now with this knowledge of things we think it quite easy to locate these two brothers, James Genn and Thomas Genn. By the help of the papers referred to, and as before stated, we locate Thomas on the east side of the Choptank, then Dorchester County, about three miles below the bridge, Choptank Bridg, and about three hundred yards above the mouth of Vauns Branch, now Yechariaho Mill. The house was of brick and located about 100 feet from the river bank on a low level flat of ground. He was a ship carpenter. The place selected for his business, as a considerable branch enters the river from the opposite side so that vessels could be launched easily. Just south of the house 50 feet is growing a mulberry tree and about 100 feet north of the site of the house is a burial lot perhaps 50 feet square and in all probability he is put away in this burial lot to wait the summons of the last day.

Some of his descendents from New England have late visited us. We have taken them to the old place. All think from the best information obtained that this was the place he lived and died. At the time of his death there was a frame of a vessel on the stocks, appraised at 25#, and other lumber. Those of his descendents that have visited the old place was Wesley Genn and son (), great grandson of Thomas, whose father Thomas Genn, was a great grandson of the old man Thomas; Mr. Thomas Smith, too, whose mother is a great granddaughter of Thomas and granddaughter of Samuel. They seemed to take quite an interest in the old place, cut walking canes, most of the old trees nearby and some of the bricks or bats, and other momentos.

PAGE 59

James Genn

On page 58 we have been writing about Thomas. On this page we will say something more about James, my great grandfather. We have already said the early name of Greensboro was Choptank Bridge. The name was changed about 1820. I think not earlier. And the home of James Genn was about half mile above the bridge that crosses the river, and between the Old Town road and the river, west side, half mile above the bridge brings you to where the house of James Genn was located. I remember it was brick

with a cellar under it. Perhaps the brick was brought from England. I have one of them laid away as a relic of the past. The house has been taken away some time, but still the old cellar brick and mortar is there.

I remember to have stayed all night in this same house; I, and a cousin of mine, Robert Jarman, with a married sister of his, Susen, the oldest sister, who married Joshua Melvin. The Melvin was carrying on the farm for someone. I do not know who owned the farm at that time. Little did I know at that time that it was once the property and home of my great grandfather.

About fifty feet or more there is a burial lot now grown over with cedars, and in the midst of them there was a large walnut tree. This tree was standing when myself and cousin took the night with his sister, but of late has been cut down. A short time ago the stump was there quite perfect. Old uncle Lot, one of the sons of my great grandfather, and (the) only one I ever saw of them, told my father that his, Lots, father was buried in that place, and under that tree. As I have before stated, Lot often came to my fathers, never was married. I have seen him hundreds of times. He died sometime since I was married, I think in 1842 or 1843.

James Genn was born January 12th 1716, died September 25th 1781, age, 65 years, 8 months, 13 days.

The farm, at this writing, belongs to William C. Slatterfield of Greensboro. There is a plain, common, one storey house on the place, about three hundred yards beyond where the old house stood. From my earliest recollections, the old place has been neglected. It might be made a desirable place, and I suppose Slatterfield will make it so. The Choptank borders it on the east and county road from Greensboro to Old Town on the west. Sail vessels do not come up the river to town by two or three miles. But the river is being cleaned out for the purpose of bringing vessels to town. But scows can go up as far and a little above the bridge.

Just now I will leave a page for further remarks.

The above was written April 2nd 1883 by Nathan Genn, great grandson of James Genn.

PAGE 60

After History of the Children of James Genn

A list of which occurs on page 56 and 57.

This page appears to be in other than Nathan Genn's handwriting.

First wife:

- i Thomas - History unknown
- ii John - Married Rachell Baggs, farmer, died near Bridgtown.
 - The father of 8 children, among them, Thomas the Blacksmith, who was the father of

Reverend Nathan Genn, and but for him, John, the Genn family name would have been extinct long ago.

- Died April 3, 1804, that is in Maryland.

iii Mary - History unknown.

iv William - History unknown.

Second wife:

v James - Died in infancy.

vi Ann - Married Baptist Davis November 20, 1783.
- Baptist Davis born October 25, 1758.
- Had 5 children: Mary, 1785; James, 1789; Solomon and Ann, twins, 1791; Solomon, 1793.

vii Lott - Lived and died in the vicinity of his birth, Greensboro, Md. Never married, died about 1840.

viii James - History unknown.

ix Andrew -

x Reuben -

xi Charles -

xii Lee - Died in his 14th year

xiii Elizabeth -

xiv Sarah - Died in infancy.

Reverend Nathan Genn says his father told him that he has heard Lott say: He, Lott, had a half brother in England, who had written him "that he had plenty of this world's goods", but not having heard from him for some time, suppose he must be dead. This was prior to 1840. This may have been Thomas or William. The x th. Reuben, may have reached his majority as the court records show a transfer of 68 3/4 acres land on road from Bridgetown to Greensboro from Reuben Genn to Batcholor Chance, 9/14/1795, which would make him 20 years old.

I have no further information.

PAGE 62

Family record of Nathan Genn, grandson of John and great grandson of James, the original. John Genn, my grandfather, was the second son of James, and by the first wife, Ann Straughan. John, my grandfather, was born July 19, 1750, and was married to Rachel Baggs in the year of (about 1775)

Rachel Baggs was born ... There appears to have been three children, two daughters and one son. Old Captain Andrew Baggs was the son who married for his first wife a Miss Mason, and for his second, Fannie Straughan. Mary was the other sister. She married Thomas Roe. Andrew Baggs died October 12, 1830. Mary Roe, the sister died 1834.

I remember to have seen Andrew and Mary but never saw my grandmother Rachel. I have heard my father say she died before he was grown.

My grandparents lived and died on a farm near Nine Bridges, now Bridgetown. A portion of the farm joins the place and (was) known for some years past as the Thomas Jones farm. I think my father was born there. Not right sure and may be all or nearly.

My grandfather in early life did own a small tract of land on the road from Choptank Bridge to Nine Bridges, about midway, and joining the old well known place of Genn's Shops and Church, afterward becoming the property of my father, the Blacksmith, where I was born and raised. But the little place referred to my grandfather's, I do not remember ever to have heard my father say that his father ever lived there. I think he never did (live there) or I would have heard father say so. At the death of my grandfather it was sold and Robert Jarman, who married the eldest daughter, bought it and in after years bought adjoining land to it and there he settled and raised quite a family of children. His first wife died there, my father's sister. And there his second wife died. She was a widow Anthony. And there the old man died. I believe he died before his second wife. And now the property is the possession of Robert, second son by first wife, my father's sister Elizabeth. Robert is living on it at this writing, August 31st. 1883.

So from the best information I can gather, my grandfather, John Genn lived for many years on the farm joining Nine Bridges, and there he died April 3rd 1804, age 54 years, the father of six sons and two daughters.

MARGIN NOTES:

John Genn died April 3, 1804.

Rachel Baggs died about perhaps 1792.

Queen Ann Co. Land Records show: "1791 - 10/12 R.T.Earle sold John Genn 128 acres for #192 on road from 9 Bridges to Choptank, now Greensboro." This is the place referred to at the foot of this page where he died, I think.

PAGE 63

Family record of Nathan Genn, grandson of John and great grandson of James. John Genn and Rachel Baggs married.

But before I proceed with my grandfather John's family record I will say what I have to say and know about my grandmother's family. I have stated elsewhere that she was a Rachel Baggs. I never have heard anything beyond that. It appears that there were three of them, (if more, I never heard of them) one brother and two sisters. The brother's name was Andrew, and better known by the name of Captain Andrew Baggs. I think he was captain of a company in the war of 1812. He owned large possessions, both real and movable. I suppose in those good old times the oldest son inherited all the land and quite a share of the balance. I do not know that the two sisters had much

besides what their husbands accumulated.

He (Captain Andrew Baggs) has left quite a numerous posterity behind him. Two sons still live, one in Baltimore, Md. and the other one in Indianapolis, Ind. The grand children and great grand children reside in this county, Caroline, and the adjacent ones. His death (Captain Andrew Baggs) took place, as before stated, October 12, 1830. The old homestead passed into the hands of his son Andrew and then in after years into the hands of others, and now is the property of Mr. House. (Now, 1894, property of Dr. Betson.)

In front and on the south side, a little to the right, is located the graveyard that most of our family of the old heads are buried. My grandfather and grandmother are buried there, my Aunt Betsy, father's eldest sister, who was Robert Jarman's wife, and old uncle Lot, the fifth son of my great grand father James, the original. I have two uncles, my father's brothers, Griffin and Isaac. I do not know that there are any others. And I doubt that there is one single stone to mark the spot where any one of them lays.

This property is located about midway between Greensboro and Bridgetown, about three miles to either place. It is not on any county road. It is between the two county roads leading from Greensboro to Bridgetown and near Genn's Shops, known as Genn's Church and Schoolhouse 50 and 60 years past.

I do not know his (Capt. Andrew Baggs) age. From his appearance I would not think him over seventy. If that was his age, and died in 1830, he was born in 1760. I think this statement is very near correct, and if so, that would make him one year older than Uncle Lot Genn.

PAGE 64

Some further remarks in reference to the Baggs family.

Mary, sister to Andrew and my grandmother, married Thomas Roe, but when that took place I do not know, as I have no record to guide me. I suppose there is one somewhere. I have often heard my father speak of them. He always called him Uncle Tomme, was uncle by marriage only; and Mary, Aunt Mollie, she was his aunt, his mother's sister.

Their home was on the county road leading from Genn's Shops to Bridgetown, about half way. Whether it ever was any part of the Baggs property or not I do not know. It still is in the family, owned by a grandson and granddaughter, A. B. Roe and M. E. Powell, wife of John Powell, who lives on it at this writing, September 4, 1883. I do not know at what time old Mr. Roe died

but it was before my recollection. I must have been very small, if born.

Mary his wife lived to be very old, seventy-five at least. I remember her well. She died in 1834, the year before I was married. She died at one of her married daughters, with whom she was living at the time of her death. The daughter was Rebeka, wife of Parrot Roe. He and Rebeckah, his wife, were cousins. I remember having been at her funeral, preached by Reverend Edward Saunders, Junior, preacher of Greensboro circuit. She was buried beside her husband on the old farm, above described, where they had lived for many years and raised a family of children, two sons and four daughters. Not one of them living at this writing and has not been for years.

The farm, I suppose, was divided at the death of the father, between the two sons. It was so divided at my earliest recollection. Thomas, the oldest son never was married. James, the youngest, left one daughter and three sons. The daughter, Mrs. Powell, and two sons still live at this writing, September 5th 1883. There are quite a number of grand children still alive, and quite a company of great grand children. I mean great grand children of Aunt Molley, my grandmother's sister, and I believe, some few great great grand children.

And still some branches of the family were rather short lived. Some of the different branches of the old Roe family did well in life and others not so well, as is the case the world over. Quite a number of them were religious, loved the church, and some of them furnished a home for the Minister of Christ.

And now I close my remarks in reference to the Baggs family, only as I may have occasion to it in writing about my grandmother Genn. I have not been able to give dates as I would like. Some that I have given I know to be correct, and others I think are not far from being correct. I was unable to come up with Baggs' and Roe's family record.

Written this 5th day of September 1883. Nathan Genn.

MARGIN NOTE: Mary Roe my grandmother's sister died 1834.

PAGE 65

Family record of John Genn and Rachal Bags, his wife, my grand father and mother.

I have been unable to meet with any family record of my grandfather's. I have made a diligent search. I suppose there was none. I got some information from an old Bible that was the property and family record of my great grandfather, James the original, and is now the property of Robert Jarman. He has kindly consented to give it to me as he has no family. It will soon be in my possession. In this old Bible referred to, I find the birth of my grandfather, John, who was the second son of James, my great grandfather. I also find the birth of my father and one other. My grandfather was born July 19th 1750.

From the best information I can get, the marriage with Rachel Baggs took place about 1775. My grandmother's birth I do not

know. How old she was at the time of their marriage, or what was her age at the time of her death, some years before my grandfather, perhaps about 1792.

Children:

1. Griffin - born about 1776
2. Elizabeth - " " 1778
3. Isaac - " " 1780
4. William - " " 1782
5. Nathan - " " 1784
6. Thomas - " February 9, 1786
7. Nancey - born about 1788
8. John - " " 1790

As to the number and names of the children, I know I am right, but which of the first two is older I cannot say. But I am inclined to believe that Griffin is (older). The others are in their proper order, and I think that I am not far out of the way as regards to the date of their births. I have no recollection of any one of them but Thomas, my father and John, the youngest.

MARGIN NOTES:

John Genn born July 19, 1750, died April 3, 1804.

Nathan - died December 1, 1816, old Genn Bible says so.

Griffin Genn born 1776, died about 1800 or 1804.

PAGE 66

Record of John Genn and family.

I will put down what little information I am in possession of in reference to the family of children.

Griffin whom I have put first on the role. My father seemed to know but little about him or I never heard him say but little of him. My father said uncle Lot told him that Griffin was a house joiner, and if so, must have left his father when my father was small, as my father was one of the three youngest. I suppose he served some time at his trade. Uncle Lot further told my father that he, Griffin, did the joiners work of the brick house that stands at the crossing of the main street in Greensboro. The street is now known as Raleroad (Railroad) Avenue to the bridge. The house was built for a private residence and known then as the old Dr. Tilden property.

I have been told he (Griffin) married a Miss Price of Queen Anns. I do not remember to have ever heard my father say anything about his marriage. I am sure he left no children, or at least I never heard of any. I suppose his married life was short. I once heard my brother William say that his widow married a Mr. Baynard. Perhaps he was right. And he further said that Christopher Vincant's wife was a daughter of the last marriage and that William Chance's wife was another daughter. Vincant and Chance once lived in Greensboro. Whether this statement is correct or not I am not prepared to say. Perhaps it is. I know nothing about his moral life. Let us hope he was a good man and died in the faith of the fathers.

I sometimes feel as if all my old relations were good people. Those that I do remember were pleased to see others, and did not place any trouble in their way, not even of their children. Then let us trust and hope to meet those of our kindred that we have never seen in the flesh.

He (Griffin) must have died quite a young man, and was I to fix the time, I would say Griffin Genn died, I would say between 1800 and 1804. His father died April 3rd 1804 and I have the impression that he (Griffin) died first. Had he been living at the time, he being the oldest child, would have administered on the estate, but his name is not mentioned. But the husband of the oldest daughter, Robert Jarman, administered, for I have heard my father say so. I think Uncle Lot's statement is that he was buried in the old Baggs graveyard. Perhaps beside his mother, for no doubt she died first. And in after years Uncle Lot, himself, was laid away, and others I will name as I come to them.

Written this 12th day of September 1883, stormy day. By N.Genn.

PAGE 67

Record of John Genn and family, continued.

Elizabeth Genn, second child of John Genn is the next one we have something to say about. I think my father has told me that she kept my grandfather's house in the latter part of his life. I have heard him speak of other women keeping his house, I suppose before Elizabeth was capable of taking charge. I remember having seen one old lady who he (my father) said kept his father's house when he (my father) was a boy. Her name was Hinson. I do remember her, (she) was very old, a widow.

Elizabeth married Robert Jarman, a house carpenter, who boarded with my grandfather at the time they were married, which took place, according to the best information that I can collect, in 1803. I find the birth of the first child is dated 1804. The same year my grandfather died and after grandfather's death, he (Robert Jarman) administered on the estate, and I think (Robert and Elizabeth) took home with them the two youngest children,

Nancey and John. At least this was the case for a while.

As the fruit of their marriage, they had quite a number of children: Susen, their first, Mary, Wesley, Elizabeth, Robert, James and Ann. Susen married Joshua Melvin. Mary married John Coursey. Wesley married Elizabeth Harrington. Elizabeth married Theadore Straughn. Robert never was married and now owns the old place where they were all born and raised. James married Hanner Newlee, died a young man. Ann died while but a girl. At the time of this writing, 1883, there are but two living, Wesley and Robert. The others have been dead years past. They have left some few children.

I do not remember to have seen my Aunt Elizabeth. I do remember the circumstances of her death and the funeral which took place in 1820. I was four years old. (She was) rather a young woman, only 42 years old. Robert Jarman married again, a widow Anthony by whom she had several children. (Robert Jarman) died in _____ leaving a widow, my aunt.

Elizabeth died the 5th day of October 1820, as before stated, and was buried in the old Andrew Baggs burying ground beside her parents. Robert Jarman, her husband, was buried on his own premises. His widow survived him by a few years.

I suppose my Aunt Betzey was a good woman. I hope to meet her beyond the river washed in the blood of yonder lamb. Old Uncle Robert was a member of the church and so was his last wife. I have met her in class often. Their children were quite moral. But one of them religious and that was James, he was very pious. But as I have before stated, they have all passed away but two of them, Wesley and Robert. So I close with my Aunt Betzey and family, oldest sister of my father.

Written by Nathan Genn, Grandson of John, September 15th 1883.

MARGIN NOTES FROM PAGE 67:

Elizabeth Genn, born 1778, see page 108.

Robert Jarman, born August 19th 1776?.

Elizabeth Genn married 1803.

Children born: Susen Jarman, September 27th 1804, died 1852.
Mary born July 30th 1808, died 1837.
Wesley, May 22nd 1810
Elizabeth, January 5th 1812, died 1856.
Robert, August 18th 1815
James, August 28th 1817, died August 22, 1849.

Elizabeth Jarman died 5 October 1820

Robert Jarman died June 27th 1851, age 79 years, 10 mo., 8 days.

PAGE 68

Record of John Genn and family, continued.

Isaac Genn, second son and third child.

This son is the one we have heard the least about of any of them. We must take old uncle Lot Genn for our authority for what we say, and no doubt it is correct. He (Lot) commences with him a young man clerking for a firm in Hillsboro. In that day the place was known as Tuckahoe Bridge. We have no knowledge that he was ever a married man. On page 65 we have put his birth in 1780. If our dates are correct he would have been 24 years old at the death of his father. But my impression is that he died before his father. I am not certain, I have no date on the subject.

Uncle Lot Genn has been heard to say by some of the family that he (Isaac) was a beautiful young man, his form quite perfect. Dying so young a man and following the business that he was... I suppose his effects if any went into the hands of his father. Uncle Lot said he was buried in the old Baggs burying ground. I

have no knowledge of ever hearing my father say anything about him. So with these brief remarks we drop him, unless, in time, we learn something more.

This was a young man, his countenance beautiful, his form perfect, his future prospects hopeful. But oh, his sun went down at noon, as is the case with many. These endowments are no barrier against sickness and death. The old must die, the frost changes the leaf and grass, and darkness follows the absence of light. So the old with gray hair, furred cheeks, will soon be gone to return no more.

But this was a young man, the idol of his friends. The father of this youth might have expected this boy to have stood by his bedside when dying, and receive the last blessing with hands on his head, Jacob-like. But no, God ordered otherwise. It is a sad thing for young people to die. They, when pious and devout, are the hope of the future. This was a young man. Who can tell what might or would have been if this young man had lived. Hillsboro, the place of his business, might have been quite a different place, for better or worse. This was a young man. Hillsboro today might have been one of the leading places on the Eastern shore of Maryland for business and religion. Or, on the other hand, might have been forgotten, with a few miserable inhabitants dwelling in wretched hovels, without education or church advantage. Let me say, once and for all, that society cannot afford to neglect the youth. All of this might have been the one way or the other.

Written by N. Genn, grandson of John, September 20th 1883.

MARGIN NOTE

Isaac Genn born 1780.

PAGE 69

Record of John Genn and family, continued.
William Genn

We now commence with William, third son of John Genn. We have heard something more about him. We have his birth on page 65 as 1782. He must have died a short time after my birth, 1816. He too seems to have a trade in hand, Tanner by trade. Mr. Jothan Nichokle, a man of the same business, (said) that he (William) once worked with in the same yard at Whiteleysburg. He (William) was a married man. I think the lady's name was Milley Bloxley. But my sister Louisa thinks it was Penington. I am sure she is mistaken.

Be that as it may, I have no knowledge of but one child and him my father (was) to raise after the death of his father. His name was Thomas and when a child has quite a spell of sickness, and even after was entirely deaf, lived to be a man grown, died young and was buried in the old grave yard at Genn's Shops, where I was raised. He was not quite as old as myself by two or three years.

But something more about the parents (William). Whether he ever had a permanent place of business or ever owned any real estate, I do not know. It is doubtful. Perhaps (he) worked journey work. (He) must have died rather a young man. I think I have heard my father say that he had been told that he (William) died in New Castle Co., Delaware, at a place called Red Lion, and there, I suppose, was buried. My father did not seem to know, for certain. I have heard my father say that he (William) once worked at Millington, at that time head of Chester (River?).

His widow married for her second husband a man by the name of Stedan. By him she had one child, a daughter. Stedam lived but a short time. I knew nothing of him.

She married for her third husband a man by the name of Hinesley. A drinking, bad man, and so ill and cross to my uncle's boy, Thomas, and the daughter by Stedam, that my father took the boy Thomas, and William Temple took the Seadam daughter, and raised her to be a very nice young woman. I do not know what became of her. She married, I think, and moved to Philadelphia. I have not seen or heard from her for long years.

What became of the mother and Hinesley I do not remember. I think she died first, after dragging out a miserable life in her old age. Hinesley, I think, continued his drunkenness a few years longer and passed away. After her marriage with Hinesley my father and family seemed to pass them by. They lived and died in the neighborhood of Templeville, and there were buried, I suppose.

Written by N. Genn, grandson of John and Rachel, his wife, September 17th 1883.

MARGIN NOTE:

William Genn, born 1782.

PAGE 70

Record of John Genn and family, continued.

We now commence with Nathan Genn, fourth son of John Genn and Rachel, his wife. We have him on page 65 as born 1784, which date I got from the old Bible so often referred to. We have heard father say more about him than any of the others. As he died two or three weeks before I was born, which was December 21st 1816, I was named after him. We will say more about his death by and by. He was a cartwright by trade. Where he served his time I do not know. His place of business was Kenton, Delaware. He married for his first wife, a Miss Hood, an Irish lady, whose parents came from Ireland. His wife died leaving one child. He married for his second wife the sister to the first, they were twin sisters. The second wife died leaving no child. I have been told that he (Nathan) was promised to a third at the time of his death.

The old people (parents of twins Miss Hood), of course, took the first wife's child and raised it. I remember the old people. The parents of those wives have been to my father's often when I was quite a boy. They were nice old people. The old man died at Kenton I think, I am not sure. They had a son, a man with

family. He moved to Baltimore. After the death of the old man (Mr. Hood, father of the twin wives), the old lady and granddaughter (daughter of first wife, Miss Hood) moved to Baltimore and there the old lady (Mrs. Hood) died. The granddaughter, whose name was Sarah Ann, I was well acquainted with. She married in Baltimore. She was married a second time and died a widow some three years past. I do not remember correctly, about 1880. I do not know that she left any children. I think not. I had not seen her for many years.

And now something more about the father (Uncle Nathan). I suppose he died a poor man. At least he left the old people (Mr. and Mrs. Hood) and daughter (Sarah Ann) very poor. My people, many of them have lived and died poor, with good trades in their hands. Perhaps bad managers. I never heard of their being lazy. My father bought of the old lady (Mrs. Hood) an old fashioned bureau that was made by my Uncle Nathan. He kept it until the day of his death. It was sold at his vendue. My mother bought it and kept it until her death. It was sold at her sale. I am on a search for it.

I have fixed the time of his (Uncle Nathan) death at the first of December 1816. My parents have told me often that I was born two or three weeks after his death and hence, I have borne that name about me for 67 years. I am not displeased with it. I am within a weeks time of the proper date of his death. I have heard father say he was sent for but he (Uncle Nathan) was dead when he got there. I do not know where he was buried, I think not in the old Baggs burying ground, though it might have been.

As to his moral life I know nothing. Perhaps he feared the Lord and thought upon his word, which every man ought. Let us hope in the mercy of the Lord. Written by N. Genn, grandson of John, September 18th 1883.

MARGIN NOTES:

Nathan Genn, born 1784

Nathan Genn died in the fall of 1816.

PAGE 71

Record of John Genn and family, continued.

Next on the list is Thoma, the fifth son, and as he is my father I shall dismiss him, and in this place I shall say nothing about him, but will when I write his family record.

And this will lead us to take the next on our role, which is Nancey, the second daughter and seventh child. On our role we have her birth in 1788.

I believe I cannot call upon any circumstance in my childhood that leads me to any recollection of her. I suppose I was 4 years old at the time of her death. I have heard she was a very industrious woman. She married a man by the name of John Poore. He too, it was said was a good farmer and was getting on very well. She married Poore contrary to the wishes of her people. I have heard it said that old Andrew Baggs, her own uncle, said that he would rather follow her to her grave. The marriage proved to be an unfortunate one.

As the fruit of this marriage they had three children, one daughter and two sons. All three of them living at the time of this writing. The older son now lives in Cincinnati, Ohio, and has for 40 years. The daughter, with her children, (lives) in

the upper part of this state, Maryland. The other, and younger (son) is living in Delaware, near Willow Grove. Jane (Poore), William (Poore) and and John Macdaniel (Poore) are the names.

Poore (John) himself was a drinking man, and wicked. I think from reports, rather dangerous when under the influence of liquor. I remember to have seen him once, I was small.

Perhaps I ought not to say much about her (Nancey's) death as the children are still living. But it is my business to state facts as near as I can. She came to her death at the hands of her husband while (he was) in one of his drunken spells. So much for a young woman marrying a man that drinks and gets drunk, and that contrary to the wishes of her people. Poore, the husband and father, was taken into custody by the law. I have heard my parents say often that they were both taken from the house at the same time, one to the grave, the other to prison, Denton Jail. He was tried for murder. My father kept out of the way and pressed nothing in his case. He thought it best to do so. The colored man that lived with him saw him (John Poore) commit the act. Had his (the colored man's) oath been allowed, Poore would have been hung. He was sentenced to the penitentiary for a few years. I think he did not serve out his full time. He came back and lived but a few years and died a miserable creature.

So ends this unhappy affair. The relations looked after the children, I believe, I do not know which of them.

Written by Nathan Genn, grandson of John, September 19th 1883.

MARGIN NOTES:

Nancey Genn, born 1788

Nancey Poor died about the year of 1821, not certain.

PAGE 72

Record of John Genn and family, continued.
John, the sixth son and eighth child.

On our role we have him born in 1790. Of this member of the family we were better acquainted than any other, as he lived with my father and about the house where I was raised. He was a helper in the blacksmith shop with my father and on the farm when not engaged in the shop. He was without any trade, but a good hand at almost anything.

He (John) married Rebeca Faulkner, sister to Robert Jarman's last wife. After the marriage, my father built a house on his land for him, where he lived for a number of years and continued to work for my father.

In 1830 he (John) moved to Wilmington, Delaware, or some five miles up the Brandywine (Creek) to a large cotton factory known as Young's Factory. He had quite a family of children at that time. He remained there a number of years. I have visited him there often. From there he moved to Gloucester, New Jersey, where he might have the advantage of another factory, as his family at this time was quite large. I visited him while (he was) there. At this place he lost his wife and one son. He quit housekeeping, his family about all grown and some of them married. From there he moved to Wilmington with one of his

married daughters. The death of his wife and son, spoken of, seemed to affect his mind.

In the fall of 1860 he (John) came down and spent the winter with me. In the spring of 1861 he returned to Wilmington with the married daughter, and a very short time after, died. He had provided a lot in the Gloucester cemetery and there was taken and buried beside wife and son.

They (John and Rebeka) had quite a number of children. I do not know that I remember all of their names. Mary the eldest, Rachel, Isaac, John Thomas, Margraet, Luena, Robert William, David. These if not more. Some of the children did very well, while others of them did not do so well. My Uncle John, whom I loved about as well as father, was a man of no education, neither his wife. I do not know that either of them could read. And the children were very much neglected in this particular. Uncle John was at one time religious, but whether faithful until death I do not know. Aunt Beckey was a member of (the) church for a number of years. The children, I think most of them (were) members of the church. I think most of the children are living at this writing. Two or three in Wilmington own the property they live in. One married daughter is in Reading, Pennsylvania. One is in Philadelphia and another is on the Brandywine. So they are scattered. Mary married a man by the name of Cheers.

I truly loved Uncle John, like a father to me. I have worked many days with him in the corn field. We used to hoe the most of the corn during its cultivation. So I close with Uncle John. I hope to meet him in heaven.

Written by Nathan Genn, grandson of John, September 20th 1883.

MARGIN NOTES from page 72:

John Genn, born 1790, see page 107, married 1819.

Rebekah Genn died October 24th 1854.

Isaac N. Genn died September 12, 1896.

John Genn Died 1861.

The above parents had 13 children. The oldest born ??? 15th 1819 and the youngest in ??? 5th 1844. Some of them had others that are living ascatered. Some of them in Wilmington where their father died, 1861.

Uncle John was the youngest child of my grandfather John and Rachel his wife.

PAGE 73

Family record of Thomas Genn, my father, and fifth son of John Genn.

Thomas Genn was born February 9th 1786, and as this is my father, I expect to write out his family record as perfect as I can. According to our plan, he was entitled to a place on page 71, in his father's record. But I have reserved this place for his own family record with all the particulars so far as I know.

My father, at an early age, left his father for the purpose of learning a trade, and thinking he would like the blacksmith business, indentured himself to a James Carter in the little town of Nine Bridges, now known as Bridgetown. What his age was at this time I do not know. I do not remember ever to have heard him say. In that place and with that man (James Carter) he served out his time, and when free, left to provide for himself.

I should have said that during his boyhood days he was made a cripple for life by riding horse race, which was common in those times. I think this took place before he went to learn a trade and perhaps was the cause of it. He was ever lame and could not stand much travel. But on his coming free and leaving Bridgetown he went to what was known as Hardcastle's Mill, now Mores Mill, with his apron under his arm. It was the gift of his old master. I have heard him repeat this often, and it was all the goods he possessed.

This mill is located about three miles north of Greensboro on the east side of the Choptank. Here the blacksmithing had been carried on for years. He worked for a certain amount, I do not remember. At this place he worked straight along for five years, and during these years he married my mother. At this place my brother William was born, which was the first child. Born October 2nd 1811.

Where my mother lived at the time of their marriage I do not know. At the end of their five years they moved to what was familiarly known as Genn's Shop and Church. The church was one of the appointments of Greensboro Circuit. In the same house there was a school taught the year through. The blacksmithing was carried on at this place. There were three roads centered there; one to Greensboro, 4 miles; one to Bridgetown, 4 miles; and the third one to Old Town, 2 miles. At this writing there is a cross road.

MARGIN NOTES:

Thomas Genn, born February 9th 1786, died, August 29, 1845

Thomas Genn and Nancey Bradley married, September 23rd 1810.

PAGE 74

Family record of Thomas Genn, my father, and fifth son of John, and is known as Thomas the Blacksmith.

At this church and shop above named my father bought property, a house and two acres of land from Josiah Genn, son of Thomas Genn, brother of James the original, who came from Virginia. I think he gave \$200 for this property, the first purchase he ever made. This purchase was made in 1811, as my father moved there at the beginning of 1812. Josiah moved from the old place for the west, Indiana, in the spring of that year. I have heard my father say he ironed his wagon and shod his horses for him (Josiah). The old man and family, I think, settled in Blooming Grove, Indiana, where quite a number of his descendents reside.

It is here (Genn's Shop and Church) that my father lived and died. He raised quite a family of children. After his purchase from Josiah he got along in his business affairs and bought adjoining lands until he had there in one body of land over 300 acres, besides other land (away) from home. He carried on his farm and blacksmithing, too. This is the old place where we were all born and raised, except William, my eldest brother and only brother who was born at the mill as before stated.

My father and my mother (Nancey Bradley) were married September 23rd 1810. Where this took place I do not know. I remember to have heard them say they were married on Sunday afternoon. I suppose it took place among some of the Boons as she was raised among the Boon family. This locality was a few miles west of

Greensboro. Her parents died when she was small. I know but little about my mother's family. I wish I knew more. I remember hearing her speak of a brother by the name of Henry and the only one I ever heard her say anything about. I have been told he went out west when a young man, and returned, but did not remain long, returned west and never was heard from since.

My impression is the parents died when the children were young. I have heard my mother speak of some old aunt Sarah Boon. I suppose she called her aunt because she was living about the house. Old Mrs. Spenser Hitch of Greensboro told me she knew of my mother living with her aunt, Mrs. Hitch's aunt, who was an old Mrs. Boon. There were quite a number of the Boon family living in the locality of Greensboro and they were (one of) the leading families of the county, about two miles west of Greensboro.

I must confess that I know but little about my mother's family. So much for the neglect of not keeping family records.

Written October 8th 1883

MARGIN NOTES:

1794 8/30 James Clements sold to James C. Genn oldest son Josiah 2 acres 3 1/2 # on main road 9 Bridges to Greensboro "Queen Ann Co. Land Records". Likely this is the same tract. It may have passed from Ja's C. to Josiah thence to Thomas.

My mother, Nancey Genn was born July 4th 1792. Died May 9, 1849.

APPENDIX II

EXTRACTS FROM
DIARY OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN - 1874
Travelling to South America

Including additional entries made by Emily Genn as noted.

(Editorial comments in parentheses)

JANUARY

- 8 Left Lime Street (railway station, Liverpool) at 11.40 p.m.
Lisa Ash, Duncan & Croft at station to see me off.
- 9 Wet all day. Started from Southampton (70 mi. S.W. of London)
by the "Douro" (ship named after a river in Portugal) at 3
p.m.
- 11 Very fine day. Sun shining. Bay of Biscay (W. of France,
N. of Spain) like a lake, almost.
- 13 Fine. Left Lisbon (Lisboa, Portugal) at 5 p.m.
- 16 Peak of Tenneriffs (Tenerife, Canary Is.) capped with snow.
Splendid sight at night. Heavy sea at night.
- 17 Rather dull morning. Windy and heavy swells. Raining 10 a.m.

Very fine toward the afternoon. Heavy weather towards night.
No sleep at night.
- 19 Arrived at St. Vincent (160 mi. N. of Trinidad) 5 a.m. Fine
morning. Landed and had a walk about the village, which is
very poor. Very hot. Started at 6:30 p.m. with a fair wind.
New moon.

Came as governess to Mrs. Walleby 1882 (THIS WAS ADDED LATER
IN EMILY'S HAND.)
- 21 Fine morning, very hot. Bad night, perspiring all night.
Half moon beautiful.
- 22 Fine morning, fresh breeze. Not so hot.
Bad night, no sleep, scarcely.
- 23 Fine morning, fresh breeze. Had a good nights rest.
Very ill all day. Bed at 9 p.m.

Fine morning. Sighted Fernando Isle (Fernando de Noronha,
Brazil, 200 mi. off N.E. corner of Brazil) at 9 a.m. Ill all
day. Made a speech at dinner.

JANUARY

- 25 Fine morning. Sighted land (Brazil) at 7:30 a.m. Landed (Recife) at 11:15 p.m. Very hot. Went to Tasso's office, then to Mother's.
- Slept at Mac's. Very hot. Came to town and had luncheon at 1 p.m.
- Fine day. Very hot. Slept at Tasso's with Cincha and had a bath.
- 28 Fine, very hot. Slept at Tasso's and had a bath.
- 29 Fine. Slept at Tasso's. Had a bath.
- 30 Fine. Very hot. Slept at Tasso's.
- 31 Fine. Very hot. Slept at Zaza's in Olinda and spent the day with them.

FEBRUARY

- 1 Fine. Spent the day at Zaza. "Magellan" sailed to L'pool.
- 2 Fine. Holyday. Spent the day with Zaza and slept there.
- 3 Fine. Slept at Zz.
- 4 Rained up to 9 a.m., fine after. Slept at Zaza.
- 5 Wet. Slept at Zaza. Had tea at Manta's.
- 6 Slept at Zaza. Wet.
- 7 Wet. Slept at Zaza.
- 8 Fine. Slept at Tasso's. Shade 85 - 105 sun.
- 9 Fine. Left Pernambuco for Ceara' by the "Cruzeiro do Sul", s/ (steamer) at 7 p.m. 85 - 105.
- 10 Fine, 85 - 105. Arrived at Parahiba (Paraiba, State N. of Pernambuco) at 5 a.m. Left at 6 p.m.
- 11 Fine 85 - 105. Arrived at Rio Grande (Rio Grande do Norte, State N. of Paraiba) at 6 a.m. and left at 9:30 a.m. Rained several times.
- 12 Fine, 85 - 105. Arrived at Ceara'. Mucuripe Point (Ponta de Mucuripe, near Fortaleza) light house and castle. Serra de Maranguape. (15 mi. inland from Fortaleza)

FEBRUARY

- 14 Fine. "Ambrose" sailed for L'pool.
Fine. Carnaval, went to a ball at 8 and came back at 2 in the mor.
- 19 Fine. Slept at Benfica with Amaral. Shade 87, sun 100.
- 22 Rained heavily all day. Spent the day at Benfica - Amaral's.
- 25 Rained. Dined at Dr. Jose' Lopez.
- 26 Rained. Left Ceara' by the Parana' (boat?) at 5:30 p.m. Raft nearly upset. Heavy breakers.
- 28 Rained heavily all day. Arrived at Maranham (Maranhao, State W. of Ceara') 3:30 p.m. Castro came on board.

MARCH

- 6 Heavy rain. Dined at Hoyers. 86 - 112.
A most terrific thunder storm and lightening.
- 7 Fine. Breakfast at Hoyers.
- 8 Rained. Breakfast at J. F. Silva Jr. "Mount Vernon".
Fine. Breakfast with Ferreira at Frenchman's. Dined at Martins.
Very hot. Left Maranham to Para' by S/ (steamer) "Bahia" at 8 p.m.
- 16 Fine. Entered Para' Bar about 8 a.m.
Arrived at Para' at 6 p.m. Fine Coast.
- 22 Fine. Splendid breakfast at Victor's.

APRIL

- 5 Fine. Dined at Percira. About 40 at table.
- 8 Fine. Went to Matto da Agua in a carriage with Regor' partner.
- 9 Fine but very windy. Left Para' by American steamer "Ontario"
- 12 Fine. Very windy all day. The sea, beautiful.
- 15 Fine. Arrived at and left P'co (Pernambuco).
- 17 Fine. Arrived at Bahia at 8 a.m.
and left for Rio (Rio de Janeiro) at 6 p.m.

APRIL

- 20 Fine. Arrived at 8 p.m.
- 21 Fine. Landed at Rio, 9 a.m. Dined with Reis.
- 23 Fine. Left Rio by the Bogne (or Boyne) at 9 a.m.
- 26 Fine. Arrived and left Bahia. Met Kup on board.
- 28 Fine. Arrived at 7 a.m. and left Pernambuco at 5:30 p.m.

MAY

- 4 Arrived at and left St. Vincent.
- 9 Heavy sea and a fearful night.
- 10 Arrived and left Lisbon.

Rained. (THIS IS THE LAST ENTRY MADE IN DIOGO'S WRITING
UNLESS OTHERWISE NOTED. THE FOLLOWING NOTES ARE IN EMILY'S
HAND

The next voyage after this Papa was so ill, nearly dead,
and never went away again. Emily.

- 12 2 1/2 Check lining Crueling for bottom 1 yard
Braid 4 yds same colour.
- 13 Making dress.
- 14 It took Papa 18 days to go from L'pool via Southampton
to Olinda.
- Caught 10:20 a.m. boat (ferry boat to Liverpool) from
New Brighton (near Birkenhead, Cheshire) May 27, 1879.
Arrive L'pool 10 minutes to 11:00
- 26 2 1/2 Silk 2 1/2 Lining 2 Buttons
- 27 Registry office.
Potters Office at 1 o'clock
Toffee Woman
Curtains
Meet Auntie C. at 2 o'clock
- 29 30 (may) 1879 caught 9-20 boat from New Brighton

JULY

APPENDIX II
DIARY OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN - 1874

26 delightful day (DIOGO'S HAND, THEN ERASED)

27 Janine, Jannie or Jaimie

AUGUST

6 Learie, Leeds 10:42 (a.m., Leeds, Yorkshire)
Carnforth 1:35 (p.m., Lancashire)
St.Bees 4:15 (p.m., seaside resort, Cumbria)

13 12 / 9
9 / 5
13 /

14 Bag? 3 / 11
Gloves 3 / 3
Pins 2 / 3
Wool 3 / 6

15 2 = 8 1
8 10
10 = 18 - 1

SEPTEMBER

6 Wet day (DIOGO'S HAND)

13 In purse # 1 5 6 May? Aug (#1 5s. 6p.)

OCTOBER

23 1877 Papa died at Grove House.

NOVEMBER

2 Wrote Mother

4 Wrote Beatrice

7 Wrote Jessie 1882
Sent Bee (Beatrice?) Music

FRONT COVER, OUTSIDE

APPENDIX II
DIARY OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN - 1874

A. Genn
Victoria
B.C.
69 Belcher St.

FRONT COVER, INSIDE

A. Genn
Victoria, B.C.

Diary of Deogo Madison Genn, 1874
Travelling to South America

LAST PAGE

A. Genn
Victoria B.C.

Dec 18th 1891
Fathers Diary

Dec 18th 1891

Father's Diary

Appendix III

THE PERSONALITY AND CHARACTER OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN

THE PERSONALITY AND CHARACTER OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN

As created by handwriting analysis from his diary written during his travels to Brazil during 1874.

Diogo Maddison Genn was a very fine person with a high intelligence. He also was a man of his times.

From the forward slant of the writing, Diogo would have been quite an out-going person; definitely not a man to put behind a desk. He probably would have been a very good salesman. He usually expressed his feelings freely, and would respond to most situations in an emotional way.

Diogo was capable of expressing himself with skill and ease. There is some ambivalence in his thinking and problem solving. At times he was cautious in his approach, while at other times he would jump right in. He was very logical and excelled in rational problem solving, the continuity of ideas and the follow-through. While Diogo preferred not to trust his hunches, he did take some risks and could appear as fearless.

The man enjoyed activities which were intellectually stimulating, but he was equally concerned with taking care of the business of day-to-day life.

From the angularity of the writing, Diogo Maddison Genn had a very analytical mind. He would be able to break a problem into parts and deal with each item separately. But he also depended on experience and stored knowledge. He solved some problems by remembering what had worked in the past and by asking others what worked for them. This flexible approach to problem solving went along with the effortless way in which his thoughts and ideas flowed.

Overall, Diogo had developed a good self-image. He was proud of his looks, and what he was capable of doing. He liked to dress well, and also, to demonstrate his talents. Included in this aspect of Diogo's traits is that the man would have been good with his hands, in such areas as art or gardening. Diogo was versatile and many-sided, but he tended to look at things in commonly accepted ways and was somewhat resistant to changing his views.

Appendix III

THE PERSONALITY AND CHARACTER OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN

He valued traditional ways and was probably less receptive to progressive viewpoints in favor of those perspectives which are approved by time. He was likely to form biased opinions which were not based on balanced evaluation. He used his intellect to stoutly defend his opinions in matters which were important to him. He would explore all possible avenues in order to defend his point of view.

While Diogo liked having other people around, he also needed his solitude. He seems to have been quite selective about whom he would become close to, and probably did not expand his close circle of friends.

In the specimen submitted, some of the letters 'a' and 'o' were open at the top, others were closed. This usually means that Diogo could be open and spontaneous at times, but also knew when to be discreet. He tried to be clear in what he was communicating, to avoid any misunderstanding.

Diogo enjoyed a good discussion, and may have had some with himself. He apparently liked to talk out loud, when alone - to help verbalize his thoughts. It seems he also enjoyed singing - perhaps for the sheer pleasure of expressing himself.

However, this "Victorian" gentleman was careful to act in ways which conformed to societal expectations, because he was concerned about his public image and wanted to maintain a favorable impression. He was dignified and diplomatic and seems to have been quite a generous person.

Diogo liked to be physically active, but not to any extreme. He also liked the sensual pleasures - things that he could see, feel, and touch. However, he did not need luxuries to be contented with his life. Accumulation of money or material things was not important to him. He used his resources in helping others. As mentioned above, he was a generous man, but he also tried not to waste his resources.

Some of the log entries slope downward. This usually means fatigue - or depression. Diogo may have been protecting himself from some disappointment, since he does not seem to be the pessimistic type. The writing also shows a stubborn streak and some defiance and even a touch of jealousy. And he was a rather sexy man!

Appendix III

THE PERSONALITY AND CHARACTER OF DIOGO MADDISON GENN

Diogo felt more secure in work, when he was able to start a project at the beginning and take the time necessary to manage it carefully. He was very concerned with accuracy in his work, and paid much attention to details. He needed room in which to work and didn't like being crowded or limited in his resources. He preferred to operate more autonomously on the job and not to be closely supervised. When necessary, he was able to work alone, with much concentration, or in a group as was appropriate; he was willing to assume a variety of roles. The man had great organizational skills and was able to organize his day, his work, and his ideas. Diogo's fluid thinking style, flexible approach, and ability to express himself, combined to reflect literary talent.

Diogo was quite enthusiastic about his work and often could get quite excited about it. Sudden emotional stress could negatively impact his relations with co-workers. On the plus side, this man was internally motivated to set and reach long-range goals and carefully planned how to attain them. He was able to benefit from constructive suggestions about his work. He would stand back, look at the job objectively, and change what needed to be altered, in order to do the best he was capable of.

Diogo Maddison Genn was a very fine man. He was highly intelligent and out-going. While trying to conform to the Victorian society of his times, it is difficult to picture him as 'all that proper'. This was a person who preferred to be actively involved, and could project and set goals for far ahead. Alas! That he died so young!

Respectfully submitted,
Pauline Morris-Clapp, CG

TRANSCRIPT OF A LETTER WRITTEN BY ELIZA (GENN) JARMAN

TRANSCRIPT OF A LETTER.....written by Eliza (Genn) Jarman to her eldest daughter, Emily Genn, in 1890 or early 1891. Eliza, age 47, is in failing health, and appears to be making a last attempt to reach her children. Her husband of seven years is still Mr. Jarman to the children. "Teachings" probably means piano teaching, her means of support. The address on the letter is her last home at 2 Sutherland Street, West Derby, Liverpool.

2 Sutherland St.
Crosfield Road
Wavertree Road

Dear Emily

I have been laid up with a bad foot which has lost me a good deal of teaching. I am trying to do as much as I can to try and get things round. Mr. Jarman's sight is worse than ever and he is so thin.

My poor little dear is now six months gone and I feel very lonely. I hope Regie is all well. Tell Regie I got his letter but cannot answer without an address. Tell Tony I am wearing the little handkerchief always round my neck. Edith of course never writes

from years end to years end. I fancy when little Dora died she feared I would ask her to have helped me. Write a long letter and tell me all your news, also, Bertha, tell her to write. I hope Regie will mind his money

and save a bit in order to set up in something settled.

With much love,
believe me
your loving
Mother.

Many kisses to Tony. I am very dull and my appetite is wretched. This is a nice quiet place, excuse this scrawl.

APPENDIX V
THE TIDDY FAMILY OF CORNWALL

THE TIDDY FAMILY OF CORNWALL

Phillis Tiddy of Falmouth, Cornwall, married William Genn, 03 June 1781. William Genn was the Great Grandfather of Diogo Maddison Genn.

We trace our Tiddy connections to a marriage between Nicholas Tiddy of St.Just, Cornwall, and Philippa Kevera, at St.Just-in-Roseland, 9 April 1726. Nicholas Tiddy was baptised in 1685 at Kea, Cornwall and is considered to be the son of Thomas Tiddy and Thamasin Dixon who were married at Philleigh, Cornwall in 1681. Thomas Tiddy is thought to be the son of Locryne Tiddy, baptised "3 Maye 1625" at Creed (Grampound), Cornwall. Locryne is on record as having paid one shilling Hearth and Poll Tax at Gwennap between 1660 and 1664.

Nicholas Tiddy had married Catherine Dadda of St.Just-in-Roseland in 1712 at St.Gerrans, prior to marrying Philippa Kevera in 1726. The children of Nicholas and Philippa Tiddy, all baptised at St.Just-in-Roseland, were:

Nicholas Tiddy,	baptised,	25 July	1725
*Richard Tiddy,	"	8 January	1726
Catherine Tiddy,	"	4 May	1729
Thomas Tiddy,	"	3 November	1732
Elizabeth Tiddy,	"	8 November	1735

Richard Tiddy married Philippa Pascoe, 23 July 1749. Philippa Pascoe was born about 1720, and was buried, age 82, at Falmouth Cornwall, in 1803, her name now being Phillis, not Philippa. Why Philippa Tiddy became Phillis Tiddy is not clear, but the change may have been predicated by the fact that her mother-in-law was also Philippa Tiddy.

APPENDIX V
THE TIDDY FAMILY OF CORNWALL

The children of Richard and Philippa (Phillis) Tiddy were:

Richard Tiddy, baptised at Falmouth,	15 July	1750
*Philippa Tiddy, baptised,	1 January	1752
Richard Tiddy, "	7 April	1754
and possibly,		
Susanna Tiddy, baptised at Gerrans, Cornwall,	in 1760	

Philippa Tiddy married William Genn, by license, at Falmouth, Cornwall, 3 June 1781. Philippa also went by the name of Phillis on some occasions. William and Philippa Genn had six children. The first, fourth and last were recorded to Phillis Genn as mother, the other three to Philippa Genn as mother. William Genn's will clearly identifies his six children, thereby confirming that Phillis and Philippa are one and the same.

Revised: 20 February 2005

THE HAWKE FAMILY OF CORNWALL

Peggy (Margaret) Hawke, of Gwennap, Cornwall, married James Genn on 18 January 1808. James Genn was the Grandfather of Diogo Maddison Genn.

Evidence of the Hawke name in Cornwall dates back to the 1300's. Early forms of the name were spelled: Hoke, Hokke, Hocke and Haucke.

In 1415 William Hawke was listed as Chaplain of Sourton, Cornwall.

The Visitations of the County of Cornwall, 1620, listed several generations of the Hawke family through the 16th century.

Edward Hawke, born in London in 1705, was descended from the Hawkes of Treriven, Cornwall. He became Admiral Hawke, Commander of the Home Fleet 1748-52, First Lord of the Admiralty 1766-71, and Admiral of the Fleet in 1768.

The Hawke name has long been associated with the Cornish tin mining industry. Referring now to the Chart, both brothers Richard Hawke, born 1787, and Edward Hawke, born 1795, were miners. Edward's son Philip Hawke, born 1826, was also a miner. John Hawke, grandfather of James Madison Genn was the Mine Agent at St. Day in 1826. Edward Henry Hawke, born 1800, the uncle of James Madison Genn, was the proprietor of a Rope Walk at Tolgullow, and manufactured ropes of different sizes for the mines of the Gwennap area. He also supplied chain, fuse and explosives. He was an ancestor of Mr. Justice Hawke, who was knighted.

William Hawke was a miner at Kea, Truro, Cornwall about 1785. His gt.gt.gt.gt.grandson, Robert John Lee Hawke was the Prime Minister of Australia.

APPENDIX VI
THE HAWKE FAMILY OF CORNWALL

The Hawkes of direct concern to us stem from a marriage at St.Petrock, Padstow, 10 August 1751 between Thomas Hawke and Mary Broade. Their first son Philip was baptised at Padstow, 14 October 1754. They then moved to St.Agnes, also on the north coast of Cornwall, about 20 miles to the south-west of Padstow. Here, five more children were born:

Thomas Hawke,	baptised,	16 December	1758
*John Hawke,	"	14 February	1761
Richard Hawke,	"	30 November	1762
Richard Hawke,	"	14 May	1764
Mary Hawke,	"	21 June	1774

We would assume that the first Richard died as an infant.

John Hawke married Ann Bawden, at Gwennap, 10 August 1782. Their children are:

*Peggy (Margaret) Hawke,	baptised,	5 October	1783
John Hawke,	"	9 March	1786
Betsy Hawke,	"	12 March	1789
Ann Hawke,	"	22 June	1791
Anthony Bowden Hawke,	"	28 May	1793
Catherine Hawke,	"	28 June	1795
Mary Hawke,	"	5 June	1797
Edward Henry Hawke,	"	2 June	1800
Julian Hawke,	"	6 June	1802
Richard James Hawke,	"	21 July	1808

Peggy Hawke married James Genn in Gwennap, 18 January 1808.

Revised: 20 February 2005.

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Mary Delmage was the maternal Grandmother of Kenneth Genn, father of David Genn, the author of this work.

Mary Delmage was born in Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, about 1855/1856. She married Archibald King, probably in Winnipeg, Manitoba. Their daughter, Grace Jane King was born 10 November 1880 in Winnipeg and a son, Archibald Arthur King, on 16 July 1887, also in Winnipeg. Mary Delmage was descended from the Irish Palatines.

The story begins in the 17th century in the Rhine Valley of central Europe. At that time, the area we now know as Germany was a number of independent states, one of these being the Lower Palatine. There was a struggle for supremacy in Europe between these states, at times aided by Spain, France and the Scandinavian countries. This part of Germany had also seen the birth of Calvinism and the Lutheran church, which placed it in serious opposition to the established Roman Catholic Church. Conflict and instability resulted. The period 1618 to 1648 has been labelled by historians as the Thirty Years War, whereas the actual period of conflict went from about 1610 to 1660. With the destruction caused by the wars, the burden of taxes to pay for war, the conflict over religion, the severely depressed economy and repeated invasion by Louis XIV's troops, the decades following 1660 were a period of instability and hardship for the people of the Lower Palatine. The winter of 1708-9 was the severest in a century. The herds froze to death, the vines were destroyed.

Meanwhile, England, under Queen Ann (1702-1714) was in a period of empire building. People, especially Protestants, were needed to occupy the new lands. England opened the gates and the flood came. Between April and October of 1709, 13,146 people from the Lower Palatine travelled down the Rhine and across the English Channel. These "German Palatines" as they were called, were, by an act of Parliament, given full citizenship on arrival. For the most part, their ambition was to get to the Americas. They knew of the New World and they wanted a fresh start.

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Superficially, they have been called victims of religious persecution but actually, there were some 3000 Roman Catholics among them. The truth is, they were victims of political turmoil, war, a devastated economy, their religious differences, and now, the threat of starvation.

England was prepared to accept a few refugees but not 13,000. Some 1,600 tents had to be set up at Greenwich, Camberwell and Blackheath Common to accommodate them. England had no plan in place to distribute this many refugees. Political and social issues developed as a result. Some 3,000 were eventually shipped to New York and some 650 went to North Carolina. Others were taken to Pennsylvania. A few made it to Jamaica and the Bahamas. Some 2,000 to 3,000 were absorbed into England, to the private estates and businesses, the military and for government projects like canal building.

Mortality claimed its share and some even returned to their homeland. The 3,000 Catholics were shipped back to Holland. The grandest scheme was to move some 3,000 Palatines to Ireland. This was an opportunity to challenge the powerful Roman Catholic establishment in Ireland. On 10 September 1709, the first of these 3,093 "Irish Palatines" arrived in Dublin.

Forty commissioners were appointed to oversee the project. This included Sir Thomas Southwell (pronounced "suttle") who was to earn a reputation as the Palatines' most philanthropic supporter by settling 103 Palatine families on his estate in County Limerick and also providing materials for building their homes. Ireland was somewhat of a disappointment for the refugees and some of them found their way back to England. Of the 821 Palatine families that arrived in Ireland in 1709, by 1710 only about 500 remained. By 1711, only 314 families remained and by 1720, the number was down to 185.

These first Irish Palatines were allowed eight acres of land for each family at a rent rate of six shillings per acre per anum. The Government may have paid some or all of this for a number of years. There is conflicting information as to whether additional land was granted for women and children.

In the 1690's, in the village of Freimersheim, some 4 kilometers south of Alzey, in the Lower Palatine, we meet

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Johannes Adam Dolmetsch, son of Jacob Dolmetsch.
The Dolmetsch family was Lutheran. Johannes was married to Anna and their children were:

Gerhardt Dolmetsch, baptized, 22 August 1697.
Johann Jacob Dolmetsch, baptized, 28 January 1700.
Barbara Dolmetsch, born 1702, died in 1706, age 4 yrs.
3 mo.
A son, born about 1703/4, probably either Adam or Johannes.

Anna, wife of Johannes Dolmetsch, died 9 February 1706, age 30. On 18 July 1706, Johannes Dolmetsch was married to Elizabetha Kieffer. The children by the second marriage were:

Maria Eva Dolmetsch, baptized, 18 March 1707.
Anna Catharina Dolmetsch, baptized, 17 February 1709.

The name Dolmetsch translates into English as "interpret". It descends from an old Hungarian name, Tolmacz.

Johann Dolmetsch, age 30, his wife, Anna, sons aged 12, 9, and 6 years, and daughters, aged 2 and 1/2 years, were in the third party of Palatines to pass through Rotterdam, Holland, in 1709. Johann Dolmetsch was listed as Lutheran, a husbandman and vinedresser. They crossed the channel on the sailing vessel *Batchelor* and arrived at the camp at Blackheath on 2 June 1709. After a stay of about three months they were transported to Ireland and were settled on the estate of Sir Thomas Southwell, near Rathkeale, County Limerick. The townland where they were settled was called Castlematrix (or Castlematress). This Rathkeale townland should not be confused with the nearby castle overlooking the River Deel called Castle Matress or Castle Matrix. This castle, built in the 15th century by the Earls of Desmond and once the home of Sir Walter Raleigh, now serves as a guesthouse. For simplicity sake, references to the townland will be written as one word, references to the castle will be written as two words.

APPENDIX VII
THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND



CASTLE MATRIX

Of the 185 Palatine families that remained in Ireland, most prospered. They had some advantages over their local Irish neighbors. They were ambitious and hard working. As trained husbandmen, vinedressers and craftsmen, they had the skills

to make the land produce. As Protestants they were favored by the system. They were given land leases at rates less than that paid by their Irish neighbors.

The Irish Palatines formed rather exclusive and tightly knit communities, much like the Mennonite and Amish communities of America. The German language persisted for three to four generations but gradually gave way to English (most of the Irish still spoke Gaelic). They were bound together by the Protestant faith, Lutheranism gradually giving away to Methodism. They were unique among the Irish by being loyal to the British crown. They maintained their German customs of community politics, appointing a Burgomeister to settle disputes. Their darker complexion and small brown eyes and

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

dark hair made them distinguishable to their Irish neighbors. The Irish attitude toward these unusual people was generally one of contempt, occasionally one of hostility.



DELMEGE HOME, KILLHEEN

The Dulmages/Delmages became the most economically successful of the Palatine families. They held nearly 40 acres at Castlematrix, which was part of Sir Thomas Southwell's holdings. Their main crops were flax and hemp. They also grew cabbage to make sauerkraut, turnips and apples, and potatoes to feed their pigs. The Delmages were probably the only tenants at Castlematrix townland, suggesting that they had gained special favor with their landlord, Thomas Southwell.

The most impressive house in Castlematrix was "Court Lodge" owned by Tobias Delmage. It was a two storey, many roomed structure on the east side of the road to Courtmatrix, its front yard causing a jog in the road. Courtmatrix (sometimes written Courtmatress) is a townland south of Rathkeale, County Limerick and was the site of the first and largest Irish Palatine settlement.

The Delmages were the only Palatines to gain financial prominence within the colony and their wealth and connections spread beyond Rathkeale. Several family members entered the professions, made correct marital matches, and the head of

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

the family was granted a coat of arms in 1840.

The Irish Palatines anglicized their names. The record shows that the original German immigrants, John Dollmage, of Castlematress was buried 27 December 1751, and Elizabeth Dolmage of Castlematress was buried 30 May 1756, both at

Rathkeale (spellings are shown as recorded). Of their children,

Gerhardt Dolmetsch was now known as Garret Dulmage.

*Johann Jacob Dolmetsch had become Jacob Dulmage.

The third son is either John or Adam Dulmage.

The asterisk denotes a direct line ancestor of Mary Delmage.

Daughters of the second marriage, Maria Eva Dolmetsch and Anna Catharina Dolmetsch didn't us leave much of a trail to follow but they may eventually be discovered through further research.

Jacob Dulmage, the direct ancestor of Mary Delmage, according to the records was a freeholder at Castlematrix in 1755, again in February 1759 and in 1776. He was on the Religious Census of Protestants in the Parish of Rathkeale in 1766. Jacob Dulmage married Margaret and their children were:

Garret, baptized 24 August 1742, probably the Garret Dolmage who was a freeholder at Ballyorgan on the Oliver Estate in January 1761, 1776 and 1783 and noted on a rental roll there about 1800.

*John, baptized 30 December 1744, possibly the John Dolmage who was also a freeholder at Ballyorgan on the Oliver Estate in January 1761 and in January 1765, 1776 and in 1783, and noted on a rental roll about 1800.

A possible third son may have been Jacob Dulmage who married Anna Barbara Switzer, 9 May 1749, both of Courtmatrix.

By 1760 things had started to change. The original 50 year leases were up for renewal but the terms were not as lenient. Rates went up to market value and the Palatines were expected to pay the same as the Catholics. Rents had increased by as much as six times.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Sir Thomas Southwell had died in 1720 and his son, Thomas had married a Catholic. In addition the growth in Palatine population had consumed the available land. Some of the surplus Palatines would relocate to other parts of Ireland as new land was developed. Others would leave for America.

The Oliver family started to develop their land in south-east County Limerick about this time and eleven families relocated from the Rathkeale townlands of Courtmatrix, Castlematrix and Killeheen. Garret and John Delmege from Castlematrix, sons of Jacob were listed among them. John Delmege is the great-grandfather of Mary Delmage.

Castle Oliver, the manor house belonging to the Oliver family is a spectacular structure sitting in the middle of a 20,000-acre estate, near Kilfinane, County Limerick. The Olivers acquired their land after the Restoration. The Olivers are described as having "power without responsibility", their influence "pervasive and insidious". Their power stemmed from the loyalty of their tenants, most of them being Palatines. Palatine males were inducted into the Yeomanry and issued muskets, a privilege denied Catholics by law. One Rathkeale militia unit was known as the Loyal German Fusiliers. The Palatine Heritage Museum in Rathkeale has military badges and weaponry from Delmage households.

John Dolmage fathered James Delmage about 1777. James Delmage married Frances Switzer, 23 April 1797 and their children were:

Catherine Dolmage, baptized, 29 July 1798 at Rathkeale.

Christopher Dolmage, baptized, 25 November 1800, Rathkeale.

William Dolmage, baptized, 9 October 1803, at Rathkeale.

Edward Dolmage, baptized, 4 August 1805, at Castlematress.

Jane Dolmage, baptized, 20 January 1811 at Courtmatress.

*Arthur Dolmage, baptized, 25 April 1813 at Courtmatress.

Maria Dolmage, baptized, 26 May 1816, at Rathkeale.

Joseph Dolmage, baptized, 29 August 1819 at Courtmatress.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Isabella Dolmage, baptized, 29 March 1822 at Courtmatress.

The exodus of Irish Palatines to America was to begin. The first group of Palatine emigrants from Ireland to America

left in 1760, arriving in New York City by August of that year. Amongst their numbers were Paul and Barbara (Ruttle) Heck and Philip and Margaret (Switzer) Embury. For the first few years this group attended the Lutheran Church but in 1769, in John Street, they began their Methodist Chapel. Methodism had arrived in America.

In a petition dated 1 February 1763 this first group of Palatines had asked Governor Monckton of New York for land to produce linen and hemp. Among the signatures on the petition were Jacob Dulmidge, Senr. and Jacob Dulmudge, Junr.

The first wave of Irish Palatines to America was, as they had been in Ireland, a cohesive group. They set up their own communities and practiced their customs, much as they had done in Ireland. The original flood of German Palatines to America in 1709 had been absorbed into the general population, along with other Europeans. They had not maintained their Palatine distinction.

When the American Revolution broke out, the Palatine women and children then in America fled to Canada as United Empire Loyalists. The men stayed behind and fought with the British. By 1785, we find that the Dulmages and Switzers had settled in the Ontario townships of Marysburg, Edwardsburg and Ernestown.

The Irish Palatines in Canada and those still in Ireland maintained contact and as a result there continued a sporadic trickle of Palatine emigration from Ireland to the New World.

Greater troubles came to the Irish Palatines in the 1820's. The end of the Napoleonic Wars was followed by a serious depression. Compounded by several years of crop failure across Ireland, with business and bank failures, famine was upon Ireland. Catholic terrorist groups, including the Whiteboys and the Rockites organized against the favored Protestants. Palatines were targeted. There were brutal murders and villages were burned. The second wave of

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

emigration to Canada began. The Passenger and Immigration Lists Index shows that in 1823 Garret, Lawrence, Margaret, Richard and Sarah Dulmage arrived in Canada. In 1823 the families of Garret Dulmage, John Teskey and John Young are known to have settled in Lanark County west of Ottawa.

The Great Famine hit Ireland in the 1840's and this triggered the third wave of emigration to the New World. By the 1840's the population of Ireland had reached 8 million. At the time, half the population depended for survival on the potato crop and the crop had been blighted several years in a row. (Potatoes had been introduced to Ireland from America by Sir Walter Raleigh of Castle Matrix.) Between 1846 and 1855 some 2.5 million people left Ireland. A million or more starved to death. Today the population of Ireland is only 3.5 million. The Palatines had practiced mixed farming and fared considerably better than their Irish neighbors who were totally dependent on potatoes. The Palatines were able to provide these neighbors with some relief.

Now, lets get back to James Delmage, his wife Frances Switzer and their children. In the years following 1830, at least three of the sons of James and Frances Delmage, namely, William, Arthur and Edward, arrived in Canada. They appear, for various reasons, in Quebec church records. Their father, James Delmage, also came to Canada.

The records of the Methodist Church at Odelltown, Quebec, Canada, show a marriage on 11 August 1833 between William Delmage, age 27, Yeoman, of the Seigniory of La Cole and District of Montreal, and Cathrine Liddle, age 26, also of the Seigniory of La Cole. Further evidence would persuade us to believe that this is the son of James and Frances Delmage baptized at Rathkeale on 9 October 1803. He would be age 29, not 27. He is also the brother of Arthur Delmage, our direct ancestor.

The Methodist Church at Odelltown, Quebec, records children of William and Catherine Dulmage. William is listed as a farmer, of Roxham in the Seigniory of La Cole.

Samuel Dulmage, born, 22 May 1834, bapt. 10 November 1834.

Maria, born 15 January 1837, baptized, 7 March 1841.

Arthur, born, 17 April 1839, baptized, 7 March 1841.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

The Methodist Church at Odelltown also records the death of James Dalmage, of Sherrington in the Odell Town Circuit, formerly of Ireland, on 3 January 1843, buried at Douglasville. We assume this to be the father of William and Arthur, born in 1777. (Died at age 66).

The first evidence that our direct ancestor, Arthur Delmage, came to Canada is provided by his marriage record.

The records of the Methodist Church at Odelltown for the year 1840 also report that Arthur Dalmage of Sherrington, Farmer and Jane Boyd of St.Valentine, both parties being of age, after due publication of banns, were united in holy matrimony on 7 September 1840 in the presence of Edward Dalmage, brother of Arthur Dalmage aforesaid and Susannah Boyd, sister (crossed out and replaced by: Samuel Boyd, brother), by me, Thomas Turner, Brzth Wes. Missionery. The signatures are: Arthur Delmage, Jane Boyd, Edward Delmage, and Samuel Boyd.

Two children were born to Arthur and Jane Delmage in Quebec:

Ellen (or Helen) Delmage, born, 2 June 1841,
baptized, 29 December 1842.

Samuel Francis Delmage, born, 27 June 1843,
baptized, 15 May 1844.

Albert A. Delmage, born about 1846.

About 1847, Arthur and Jane Delmage and two children, Helen and Albert, moved to Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario. Samuel may have been with them but appears to have died before 1858. He does not appear in the 1861 census but Samuel G. Delmage does.

In Sarnia, five more children were born to Arthur and Jane Delmage:

Francis Delmage, born about 1848.

Emma Delmage, born about 1851.

Amos I. Delmage, born about 1853.

*Mary W. Delmage, born about 1856.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

Samuel Cornelius Delmage, born about 1857.

The Sarnia, Lambton County census for 1861 confirms the foregoing. Arthur Delmage is listed as a laborer, from Ireland and a Wesleyan Methodist. His wife, Jane, also born in 1815, is listed as a Baptist born in England. The eldest two children, Helen and Albert, are listed as born in Canada East. The remaining five children are listed as being born in Canada West.

The Sarnia census for 1871 also supports the foregoing. Arthur and Jane Delmage are now age 56. The children still living at home are Mary W. Delmage, age 16 (this is how we discovered her middle initial); Albert A. Dulmage, age 25, Engineer; Amos I. Dulmage, age 18; and Samuel G. Dulmage.

Arthur Delmage died, according to the obituary in Mary Delmage's scrap book, "in Sarnia, at one o'clock pm on Wednesday March 7, 1877, in the 65th year of his age. Funeral will leave residence of his son, Amos Delmage, Queen Street at one o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, March 9th for the Methodist Cemetery"

In the next generation,

Ellen Delmage married John Whiting. Their son was Richard A. Whiting. Richard Whiting married Mary Wood; their son was Emory John Whiting.

Albert A. Delmage married Annie, a Baptist of French origin, and had a son, Nelson Delmage born about 1876. They are identified in the 1881 census for Sarnia.

Amos I. Delmage, also an Engineer, married Mary Jane and had five children: Albert E. A. Delmage, 1873; Thurza J. Delmage, 1875; George P. Delmage, 1877; Ellen G. Delmage, 1879; Samuel Delmage, 1881. The 1881 census for Sarnia confirms the foregoing. Amos is listed as a Baptist, his wife and children are listed as Church of England.

Samuel Cornelius Delmage married Violet Marshall, age 21, daughter of James and Kate Marshall. Samuel's age is given as 28. The marriage is recorded in the Lambton register. One of the witnesses was Richard Whiting, nephew of the groom through his sister, Ellen Delmage. Since Ellen was

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

considerably older than this brother, she had a son old enough to witness the brother's marriage.

Samuel Cornelius Delmage secondly married Harriet C. Wood, sister of Richard Whiting's first wife, Mary Wood. Samuel Cornelius Delmage died in 1943 in St.Clair County, Michigan.

The Sarnia 1881 census also reports, at one address, Joseph Hoskins, age 29, English, a sawyer; his wife, Amelia Hoskins, age 23, English; Gertrude Delmage, age 3, English. This is somewhat puzzling. Amelia may have had the child before she married Joseph.

The 1851 agricultural survey for Lambton County lists Jacob Dolmage, farmer, age 26; Adam Dolmage, laborer, age 20; Ann Dolmage, Sen., age 60; Ann Dolmage, Jr., age 18; Betsey Dolmage, age 16. All are shown as from Ireland and of the Episcopalian faith. These are likely cousins of Arthur and may have been the incentive that brought Arthur and family to Lambton County.

At least two of Arthur Delmage's brothers also came to Canada.

Christopher Delmage, christened, 25 November 1800 at Rathkeale, County Limerick, Ireland, was the progenitor of the Delmages of Quebec.

Edward Delmage, christened, 4 August 1805 at Rathkeale, married Margaret Jane Barbour and sired the Delmages of Minnedosa, Manitoba.

The Palatines in Canada found things to be quite different from their Irish homeland. Ontario was already two thirds Protestant, English was the spoken language and The Palatines would be spread over much greater distances. Despite this, the Palatines maintained their cultural connections and sense of community for another couple of generations.

And so, in contemplating the Delmage family and the Irish Palatines, we home in on a people of spirit and tenacity, of honesty and decency, of firmness and resolve.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

They came only with their agricultural skills and through dedication and zeal they overcame, first, the hardship and hostility that confronted them in Ireland, then the challenges of trying to make their way in the New World. Eventually they would be absorbed by the general population and their unique ethnicity would dissolve, only to be contemplated by a few historians and genealogists. How many Canadians today have ever heard of an Irish Palatine?

Mary Delmage's marriage to Archibald King produced two children:

Grace Jane King, born in Winnipeg, 10 November 1880, died in Victoria, 1957. She had married Reginald Genn and their children are Kenneth Reginald Genn, born 21 November 1905; Hugh Douglas Genn, 5 September 1909; Grace Mary Genn, born 26 August 1911.

Archibald Arthur King, born in Winnipeg, 16 July 1887, died at Port Alice, B.C., 16 July 1952. He had married Skulfridd (Freda) Davis and their son is Archibald David King, born 25 August 1920.

The 1881 census for Winnipeg lists Arch'd King, age 27, born in Scotland, Presbyterian, a printer. His wife is listed as Mary D. King, age 26, born in Ontario, Presbyterian. of Irish descent. (The 1861 census had listed her as Mary Delmage; the 1871 census shows her as Mary W. Delmage.) The census would have been carried out in March/April of 1881. Daughter Grace Jane King would have been four or five months of age. She does not appear in the census at her parents address. The only documentation we have regarding Grace Jane King's birth date is an entry in a Bible given her by her mother, Christmas 1899.

A peculiar entry in the Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Archibald King, age 51, born Ontario, parents from Scotland, Presbyterian, farmer. Also, Grace King, age 24, married, born U.S.A., Methodist, lodging house. Address was not given. Arthur and Jane Delmage, grandparents of Grace Jane King, were recorded as Methodists in Quebec before moving to Sarnia, Ontario.

APPENDIX VII

THE DELMAGE FAMILY OF IRELAND

The 1891 census for City of Vancouver, District No.2, New Westminster, lists A. King, age 37, born in Scotland, both parents born in Scotland, Presbyterian, a compositor. His wife is listed as M. W. King, age 35, born in Ontario, father Irish, mother English, Presbyterian. Two children are listed, G.J. King, age 10, born in Manitoba, A. King, age 3, born in Manitoba. At the same address is A. Porter, age 26, born in Ontario, a compositor. It would appear that Archibald King is employed by a Vancouver newspaper and is sharing accommodations with a fellow employee.

Mary (Delmage) King died on 3 May 1904 and is buried at Ross Bay Cemetery, Victoria, BC

REFERENCES:

O'Connor, Patrick J., *People Make Places*, (Oireacht na Mumhan Books, Coolanoran, Newcastle West, Co. Limerick, 1989).

Jones, Henry Z., Jr., *The Palatine Families of Ireland*, (Picton Press, Camden, Maine, 1990).

Heald, Carolyn A., *The Irish Palatines in Ontario*, (Langdale Press, Gananoque, Ontario, 1994).

Delmage, Sherman H., *Genealogies of the Delmages*, including computerized descendency charts.

Revised: 14 March 2007

APPENDIX VIII
THE KING FAMILY

THE KING FAMILY OF SCOTLAND

Archibald King was the maternal Grandfather of Kenneth Genn, father of David Genn, author of this work.

Archibald King was born in Scotland in late 1853 or early 1854. A Bible given to him by his friend, Robert James Muir in January 1865 discloses a reference in the back cover to "Carrick (Ayrshire) 7 March 1869", which may have been Archibald King's place of birth or schooling.

Archibald King met and married Mary Delmage in the late 1870's probably in Winnipeg. Their children were Grace Jane King, born, according to an entry in her bible in her mother's hand, 10 November 1880 in Winnipeg, and Archibald Arthur King, born 16 July 1887, also in Winnipeg.

The 1881 census for Winnipeg recorded Archibald King, age 27 born in Scotland, Presbyterian, of Scotch origin, and a printer by profession. His wife Mary D. King was recorded as age 26, born in Ontario, and of Irish origin. No children were recorded in the census for the King family. It is not yet determined where their daughter Grace Jane King, age about six months, was at the time of the census. A news clipping recorded the Winnipeg address of the King family as McDermott Street.

Archibald and Mary King and their children Grace and Archibald Arthur moved to Victoria in the early 1890's, where Archibald took employment as a compositor for the Victoria Daily Colonist. The following chronology was taken from various city directories for Victoria, giving the year, name, occupation and residence:

- 1892 - King, Archie; printer, Colonist; rms, 5 Princess
- 1893 - King, A.; printer, rms 4 Gordon St. (west side)
- 1894 - King, Archibald; compositor, Colonist
- 1895 - King, Archibald; comp. Colonist; res. 6 Douglas

APPENDIX VIII
THE KING FAMILY

1897 - King, A.; printer; cor. Parry & Michigan Sts.

1898 - King, Archibald; compositor, Colonist; hl Perry

1899 - King, A.; Compositor, Prov.Pub.Co.; 1 Parry St.

Archibald King's picture appeared with the editorial staff of the Victoria Daily Times in the issue of 09 June 1905.

Archibald King eventually retired from the printing trade and operated a cigar stand on Broad Street in Victoria.

The city directory for 1918 records the following:

King, A.; prop. Kent Hotel Cigar Stand, 1111 Broad St.

Mary (Delmage) King died in Victoria, 03 May 1904 (age 48), and was buried at Ross Bay Cemetery (Block P, 100 W of I). Her husband, Archibald King died 06 July 1932 (age 78), and is also buried at Ross Bay Cemetery, sharing the same grave as his wife. His last residence was recorded as Chambers Street, Victoria.

Grace Jane King attended a school on Quebec Street in the James Bay area. To get to school she had to cross the lagoon, now the site of the Empress Hotel. A rowboat ferry was provided for the crossing. In her teen years, Grace sang in the choir of the St. Andrews Presbyterian Church located at the corner of Douglas and Broughton Streets.

Grace Jane King married Reginald Genn, 01 February 1905 at St. Barnabas Church, Victoria. They resided at 51 Princess Avenue, Victoria.

Archibald Arthur King followed a career at sea, his many voyages taking him to Alaska, England, Russia and Japan. He was one of the few survivors of the sinking of the SS. Clallam off Victoria, 08 January 1904. Some 54 lives were lost. The Ss. Clallam was a ferry steamer operating between Seattle and Victoria and Archie, age 16, was cabin boy.

APPENDIX VIII
THE KING FAMILY

By 1927, Archibald Arthur King was resident of Port Alice, BC, and operator of the wireless station, which was, for the people of Port Alice, the only link with the outside world.

He married Skulfridd (Freda) Wilhelmina Davis. Freda was born near Fargo, North Dakota, 06 June 1892, daughter of a Norwegian immigrant who had changed his name from Davidson to Davis on being admitted at Ellis Island. Archie and Freda had one child, Archibald David King, born 25 August 1920.



**ARCHIBALD KING OPERATING THE WIRELESS
STATION, PORT ALICE, BC**

A library card, no. A7135, issued by Victoria Public Library to A. A. King (Archibald Arthur King), shows his address as 420 St. Charles Street. This is the home of Reginald Genn, and Grace J. Genn, sister of A. A. King. The card was used on or about 31 August 1932. It would appear that Archibald Arthur King's tenure at Port Alice, 1927 to 1952 may not have been continuous. Alternately, his presence in Victoria may have been due to the death of his father on 06 July 1932.

Archibald Arthur King died in Port Alice, 15 May 1952, age

APPENDIX VIII
THE KING FAMILY

64, last residence, 303 First Avenue, Port Alice, BC Freda King died at Oak Bay (Victoria, BC), September 1963.

Grace Jane Genn (King) died 11 October 1957 (age 76), and is buried at Royal Oak Burial Park (I-86-14). Her last Residence was 1269 Union Street, Victoria.

In 1964, Archibald David King married Nancy Jane Illsley (born, Watertown, N.Y., 13 March 1940). They live in Nepean, Ontario, near Ottawa. Their children are Christopher Harold King, born 04 February 1966 and Douglas David King, born 05 August 1968.

Revised: 15 November 2009.

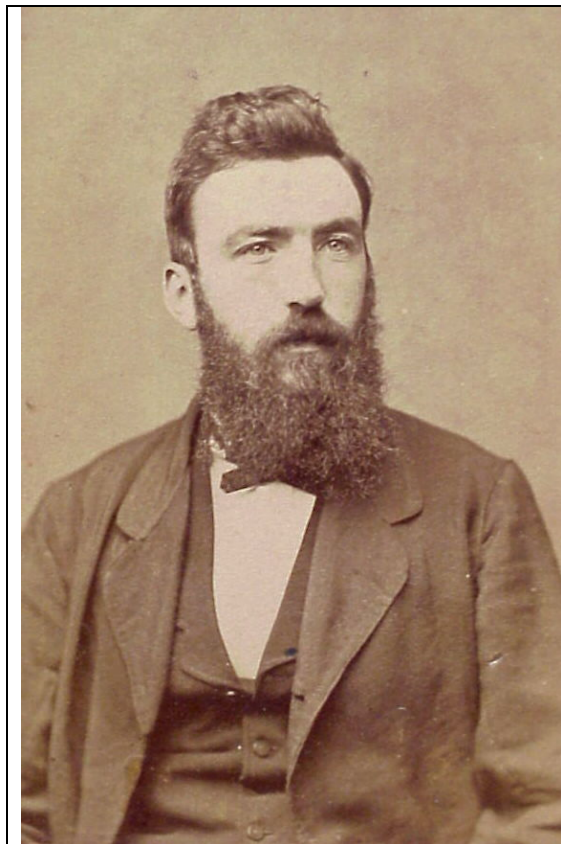
APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

THE HAIG FAMILY OF SCOTLAND

James Ross Haig was the maternal Grandfather of Kathleen Genn, mother of David Genn, the author of this work.

John Haig, a marine engineer, married Jane Ross in the early 1840's. Jane Ross, born 1812, was the daughter of James Ross, a gardener, and his wife, Fanny Cousins. The ancestral home seems to be in, or near, Greenock, Renfrew, Scotland, possibly the village of Gourrock.

John and Jane Haig had a son James Ross Haig, born 1845/7. They may also have had a daughter, Mary Haig.



JAMES ROSS HAIG

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

James Ross Haig, like his father, studied marine engineering. He became a Freemason at Lodge Greenock, St. John's No. 175 on 26 November 1869, at which time he was described as an engineer, age 24. James Haig's work as a marine engineer took him to central Africa. Family recollections include mention of his widow referring to his involvement with Henry Morton Stanley's steam boats on the Congo River.

The Congo is very large river, second only to the Amazon, discharging into the Atlantic Ocean at a few degrees south of the Equator, its sources being Lake Tanganyika and Lake Mweru, located toward the east side of the African continent. Stanley had travelled the length of the Congo River from its source to the Atlantic in 1877.

The Lower Congo had been established by Europeans long before as the major embarkation point of the slave trade to the Americas. The most downstream settlement is named Bananas, originally a Dutch trading post. Some 40 miles inland from Bananas is the major settlement of Boma. Boma, at the time, consisted of a congeries of factories, workshops, coal sheds, stores and warehouses flanked by the dwelling houses of their owners, the English, Dutch, French and Portuguese. Bananas and Boma were the meeting points for trade between the Europeans and the African natives of the Congo basin. Trade goods from Europe included cottons from Manchester and Glasgow, wool from Rochdale, blankets from Yorkshire, cutlery and guns from Sheffield and Birmingham, crockery, hardware and beads, gin and rum from Holland and Hamburg and tobacco and fish from America. These items were traded for butter made from palm oil, rubber, oil nuts, ground nuts, copal (a tree resin) and elephant ivory.

The Congo River is navigable from the coast for about 100 miles, comprising the Lower Congo. There navigation is blocked by Livingstone Falls, a series of rapids and cataracts extending upstream for 220 miles, at which point it becomes the Upper Congo.

Stanley arrived at Bananas on the SS Albion, of Leith, Scotland, from Zanzibar via the Mediterranean on 14 August 1879. The Albion captain was George Thompson. Stanley's commission, sponsored by Leopold II, King of Belgium was to launch a steam boat on the Upper Congo and establish three

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

Stations (trading posts).

On arriving at Bananas Stanley met with his flotilla, comprising of the following:

La Belgique, 65 ft, screw driven, steam powered, 16 hp.

Esperance, 42 foot, screw driven, 6 hp.

En Avant, 43 foot, paddle wheel driven, 6 hp.

Royal, 80 foot, screw driven.

Jeune Africaine, 24 foot, screw driven.

A steel lighter, 60 foot, not powered.

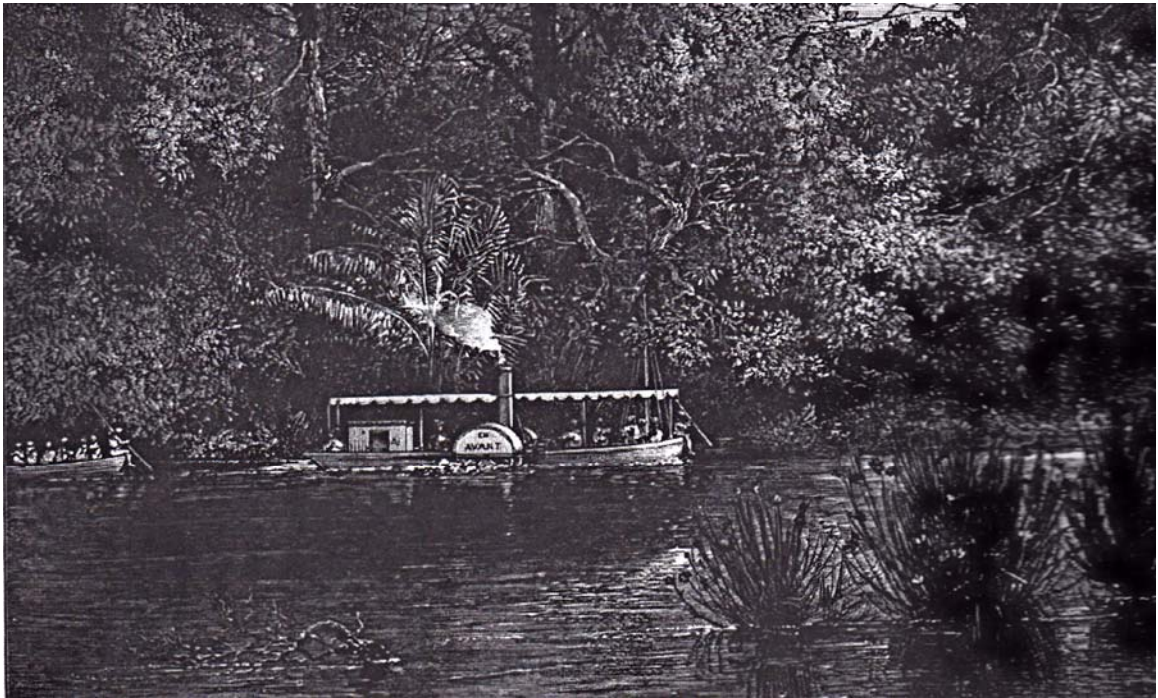
A second steel lighter, 40 foot, not powered.

A wooden whale boat, 33 foot, not powered.

Later the *A.I.A.* (*Association Internationale Africaine*) 41 foot steam powered was added to the fleet and also the *Le Stanley*. It is not clear which, if any of these boats arrived under their own power, which were freighted in or if any were built in Boma, in which case, considerable marine engineering would have been required.

Each steam powered boat required the services of a First Engineer, a Second Engineer and a Third Engineer. The seven powered boats listed, at three engineers per boats, would require a total compliment of 21 marine engineers. Add to this some replacements for victims of disease and disertion, the number would increase. Stanley, in his writings of his yet great adventure, *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State*, Vols. 1 and 2, refers to an engineer by name only about five times. It is, therefore, not surprising that James Ross Haig's name has not yet surfaced in the literature. For now we must trust our in-family source that he was one of the compliment.

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY



The *En Avant* towing the whale boat with passengers

By the end of 1882, Stanley and his team had the Lower Station at Vivi at the foot of Lower Livingstone Falls, 110 miles from the coast, built a 52 mile road to circumvent the lower falls, transported by wagon the *Royal* and the *En Avant*, boiler and engine separate, overland to the next stretch of navigable water. Here they built the Second Station at Isangila. The Third Station was built at Manyanga. From Isangila to Manyanga lies 88 miles of navigable water. A second road was constructed to bypass the Upper Livingstone Falls and the *En Avante* was transported overland to Stanley Pool which gave it access to the Upper Congo. The *Royal* was to maintain service between the Second and Third Station. At Leopoldville on Stanley Pool the Fourth Station, 85 miles from Manyanga, was established.

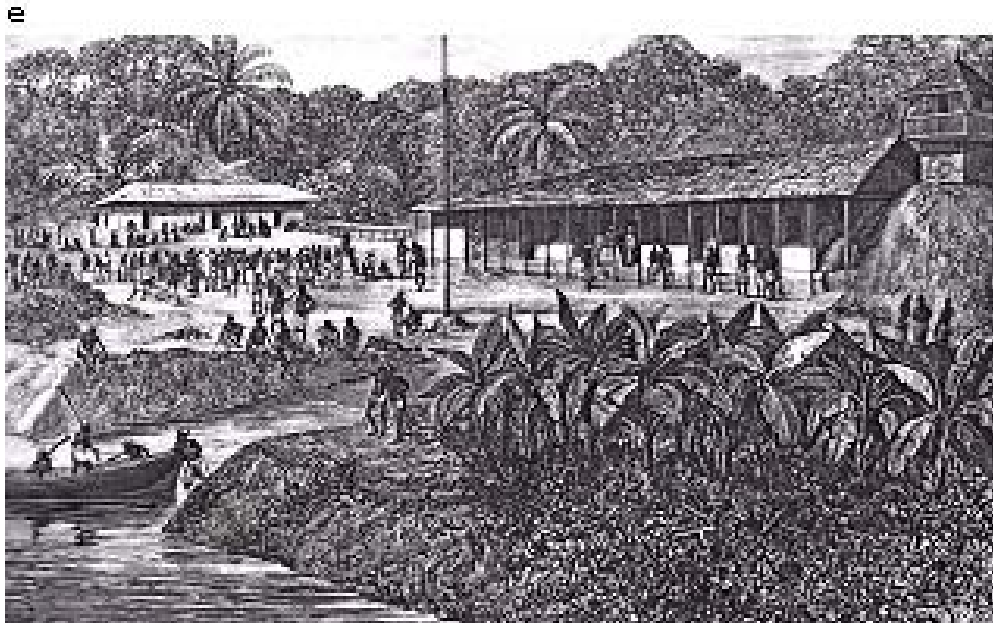
The lower part of the Upper Congo was explored using the *En Avant*. The Kwa River, (its mouth lies 440 miles from the sea) a major tributary of the Congo, was explored. The *En Avant* continued up the Congo and the Fifth Station was

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

established at Bolobo some 70 miles above the River Kwa. From Stanley Pool to Stanley Falls the Upper Congo is navigable, a distance of some 1000 miles. Subsequent stations were added. Equator Station (marked on a modern map as *Coquilhatville*) was located where zero latitude crosses the Congo, 757 miles from the sea, and a further 600 miles upstream, a station was located at Stanley Falls. The *En Avant* was the first steamer to make this voyage.

At Station Stanley Falls, in preparation for the return trip down river, a person needed to be selected to be left behind to take charge of the station. Stanley: Vol.2, page 165 states "There only remained three engineers - two Scotchmen and a German Binnie, a little Scotchman, begged to be appointed," Who was the other one?

Other stations were established at Lukolela, Kimpoko, Kinshassa, Mswata, Kwamouth, Bangala, Manteka, Mpozo and Lutete', sixteen in total. A few were short lived, others, in name survived on modern maps. Including these names is not intended as an exercise in geography but only to illustrate the magnitude of the project.



EQUATOR STATION

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

On returning home to Scotland, James Ross Haig brought stories of his travels for his wife, Lucy and child, Fanny. He explained that the steam boats were a continuing source of amusement to the natives in that, "The engineer has been cooking all day and it is not yet finished." While I wrote this as a quotation many years ago, now, in reading Stanley's *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State*, I find in Volume 2, page 29 the same story. Haig's stories to his family were passed down and have been the inspiration for me to pursue his story.

James Ross Haig's first marriage was to Mary Thomson. Recall that the Captain of the Albion was named Thompson (or Thomson). Mary Thomson's fate is not at this time known, but about 1885 James married Lucy Phoebe Smith. His age was about 40, hers, about 24.

Lucy Phoebe Smith was born in Cape Town, South Africa, on 18 December 1861. In 1866 or 1867 she came with her parents to England. The only clue that might help to pinpoint their time of arrival is that it was snowing at Victoria Station.

James and Lucy Haig had one child, Fanny Mary Haig, born 27 September 1886, at Barrow-in-Furness, Lancashire, England. She appears to have been named after her Great-grandmother, Fanny Cousins. In later life, she was known as Frances rather than Fanny. The author of this work is the Grandson of Fanny Mary Haig, and from her, learned the personal aspects of her father.

James Ross Haig is thought to have made several extended trips around the Cape Horn by sail, back to Africa, and possibly to China, during their marriage. James Haig's writing case, which yet survives, is thought to have come from China. A brass travel compass also survives which supposedly accompanied him on his travels through Africa. His Bible is also included in the family collection. These items are in the possession of the author of this work.

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY



LUCY PHOEBE (SMITH) HAIG

Very little trivia of interest survives from this period. On one occasion he returned from Africa with a pet monkey. They dressed it in a kilt and it would sit on a post in the back yard. It had its own umbrella for rainy weather.

When brewing tea, to accommodate a shortage of tea leaves James Haig would swirl the pot, which was considered bad manners. To cover this act he would do something like loudly draw attention to a fly on the ceiling.

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

James Ross Haig, after his years at sea, had saved his money and had returned to Scotland to open an inn. He contracted Bright's disease (any disease of the kidneys) and died 13 December 1897 (age 50), at his mother's address: 19 Royal Street, Gourrock, Renfrew, Scotland. His mother, Jane Haig, died 11 February 1901, at the same address.

Lucy Haig, now widowed, decided to invest her husband's estate in a lodging house on the Isle of Man. This was to provide Lucy and her daughter with a livelihood. The funds were placed on deposit with a bank in Liverpool while they went to I.O.M. to investigate the market. The bank went broke the following week and the funds were lost. Without assets to make a purchase, Lucy moved with her daughter, Fanny, to Douglas, Isle-of-Man, where she operated a rooming house for others. It was here that Fanny Haig met and married John Charles Rivers, a grocer, and resident of the rooming house.

Three daughters were born to John and Fanny Rivers at Douglas, I.O.M.:

Constance Haig Rivers,	30 January	1907
Ruth Rivers,	30 March	1908
Kathleen Rivers,	30 December	1909

In late 1910 or early 1911, John Charles Rivers moved to Victoria, Canada, and was followed by his wife, Fanny Rivers, their children, Constance, Ruth, and Kathleen, and Fanny Rivers' mother, Lucy Haig who arrived in Victoria 11 June 1911. A son, Douglas Haig Rivers, was born 15 June 1912 in Victoria.

Not related but close family friends were Ollie Brown (AKA Auntie Ollie) of Victoria and Charlie Brown (AKA Uncle Charlie) of Cowichan Lake logging activities. We don't know if they were related. Some of Ollie Brown's artifacts were with the Frances Davies collection.

John Charles Rivers and his wife, now known as Frances Mary Rivers separated about the time of World War I. Frances Rivers later married David William Davies.

Lucy Phoebe Haig died 1 May 1938, at the Aged Woman's Home, Victoria, B.C., and was buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens,

APPENDIX IX
THE HAIG FAMILY

(Colwood Burial Park), (62N. W1/2), by S.J. Curry & Son. The grave marker gives her birth year as 1858, rather than 1861 as calculated from the Death Certificate, and is considered to be in error. The grave marker has since been replaced with a new one, date corrected.

Frances Mary Davies (Fanny Mary Haig) died 24 September 1950. Her last residence was 2886 Parkview Drive, Saanich, B.C. She is also buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens, (Colwood Burial Park), (62N. E1/2), by B.C. Funeral Home, the same grave as her mother and now also her daughter, Kathleen, mother of the author of this work. This grave is owned by, through inheritance, by David Genn, author of this work.

Revised: 12 October 2013

APPENDIX X
THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

The RIVERS FAMILY of the ISLE of MAN

Kathleen Rivers is the mother of David Genn, author of this work.

George Rivers (1), born in England, was the son of John Rivers. Margaret Teare, born on the Isle of Man, was the daughter of Robert Teare, carpenter, and Margaret Currphey, married 29 May 1830, in the Parish of Ramsey.

George Rivers (1) married Margaret Teare, December 30, 1849 at Ramsey, Isle of Man. George Rivers profession was stated as "footman". Elsewhere he was reported "as butler to the Bishop". The marriage certificate gives the address of George as Waterloo Road, Ramsey and of Margaret as King Street, Ramsey.

The six children of George and Margaret Rivers were:

George Rivers (2), christened at Ramsey, May 31, 1853.

Mary Ann Rivers, christened at Ramsey, January 27, 1856.
Residence recorded as Strand St., Ramsey.

Rhoda Margaret Rivers, christened, December 18, 1859.
Residence recorded as Kirk Michael.

Henry Vernon Rivers, christened, October 5 1862.
Residence recorded as Bishops Court.

Alice Rivers, christened, January 25, 1864.
Residence recorded as Bishops Court.

Percy Charles Rivers, christened, December 1, 1867.
at St. George, Douglas.

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

The 1841 census lists the following for Ramsey Place,
Strand Street:

Robert Teare	Husband	Age 30	Journeyman Joiner
Margaret Teare	Wife	35	
Margaret Teare	Daughter	11	
.... Teare		8	
John Teare	Son	3	

The 1851 census lists the following for Ramsey Place,
King Street:

Robert Teare	Husband	Age 42	Joiner	Born:
Andrews				
Margaret Teare	Wife	46		
Maughold				
John Teare	Son	12	Scholar	
Ramsey				
Garth Teare	Son	9	Scholar	
Ramsey				
Mary Teare	Daughter	6	Scholar	
Ramsey				

The 1851 census also lists the following for Ramsey Place,
Church Street:

George Rivers (1)	Husband	Age 22	House Servant
England			
Margaret Rivers	Wife	20	Teacher
Ramsey			

The 1881 census lists the following for Douglas Place,
Marina Road House:

George Rivers (1)	Husband	Age 52	Lodging House Keeper
Margaret Rivers	Wife	49	
Henry Rivers	Son	18	Joiner Michael
Alice Rivers	Daughter	17	Millener Michael
Margaret Teare	Mother-in-Law	84	Widow Ramsey
Mary A. Teare	Sister-in-Law	36	Wordsmaker Ramsey

APPENDIX X
THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

George Rivers (2) married Hannah J. (surname unknown) about 1877.

Their four children were:

Rhoda H. (Ruby?) Rivers, born 1878, Douglas, I.O.M.

Robert Rivers, born 1881, Douglas, I.O.M.

John Charles Rivers, born 1883, Douglas, I.O.M.

Charlotte L. (Lottie?) Rivers, born 1886, Douglas, I.O.M



**HANNA AND GEORGE RIVERS AND THEIR CHILDREN,
RHODA, CHARLOTTE, ROBERT AND JOHN CHARLES**

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

Frederic Rivers, born 1922.

Charlotte L. Rivers reportedly married four times. Her last known place of residence was Sydney, Australia.

John Charles Rivers married Fanny Mary Haig about 1904 in Douglas, Isle-of-Man. John Charles Rivers, prior to the marriage, had resided at the Haig rooming house, and worked as a grocer. Three children were born in Douglas, I.O.M.:

Constance Haig Rivers, born 30 January 1907.

Ruth Rivers, born 30 March 1908.

Kathleen Rivers, born 30 December 1909, at 1a Sydney Street, Criterion Building.

In late 1910 or early 1911 John Rivers travelled to Canada, his planned destination, Winnipeg. After a visit to Winnipeg he decided to settle in Victoria instead. He was followed by his wife, Fanny Rivers, her mother Lucy Haig and the three children, Constance, Ruth and Kathleen. He met them in Vancouver, and took them to Victoria, arriving 11 June 1911.

The Rivers family first home in Victoria was at Discovery Street and Blanshard and the next on Broughton Street, near the home of Emily (Genn) Lewis.

A son, Douglas Haig Rivers was born 15 June 1912. Douglas Rivers married Lillian Anderson and their son Paul Dennis Rivers married Adelle Louise Ewart. Paul and Adelle Rivers have children Michele Lee-Ann Rivers and Paul Kurtis Rivers.

APPENDIX X
THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN



CONSTANCE HAIG RIVERS



RUTH RIVERS



KATHLEEN RIVERS



DOUGLAS HAIG RIVERS

APPENDIX X
THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

The family then purchased a home on Island Road in Oak Bay. John Charles Rivers owned and operated the Carleton Restaurant on Broad Street, Victoria.

By 1914 Canada was at war, and in 1916 John Charles Rivers joined the army as a cook and was off to France. It has been suggested that he was involved in some questionable business practices concerning widows and pensioners and this was a way to avoid prosecution.

The Carleton Restaurant had not performed well financially. Revenue was in the order of \$5.00 per week. Fanny Rivers decided that to support her four young children, she would take over the restaurant. To simplify transportation, she sold the house on Island Road, Oak Bay and purchased a home at 1560 Begbie Street at Vining. This was their home for the period 1915 to 1918. With the help of sympathetic businessmen and customers, she was able to obtain bank financing and restructure the debt. William Kelly, also from the Isle-of-Man, and a friend of Jack Rivers was instrumental in helping to put the restaurant on a solid footing. William Kelly was a member of a Masonic Lodge.

Fanny Rivers was the daughter of a Mason. William Kelly saw it as his obligation to be of assistance. Under Fanny Rivers management the restaurant prospered. Weekly revenue was now in the order of \$400.00. The debt was paid off and some surplus cash accumulated. Savings included almost \$4000.00 designated to purchase a \$1000.00 war bond for each of the children.

A romantic liaison developed between Fanny Rivers and William Kelly. Jack Rivers returned from the war in 1918 and, discovering his dilemma, was distraught. He took back the Carleton Restaurant for himself, moved into the family home on Begbie Street but isolated himself from his wife and children. He occupied the front of the house, they had the back. He claimed the \$4000 savings for himself. Grace Murton was hired as a waitress at the Carleton Restaurant.

Fanny Rivers again became pregnant. The pregnancy was terminated by a miscarriage which almost cost Fanny Rivers her life. There would have been triplets.

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

By 1920 Jack Rivers had rented a small house on Ormond Street and moved his wife, children and mother-in-law into it, sold the house on Begbie Street, sold the Carleton Restaurant, and purchased an apartment as an investment and source of income.

For Fanny Rivers, her mother, Lucy Haig, and the children, Constance, Ruth, Kathleen and Douglas, this was the resumption of hard times. Jack was unreliable in providing for their support and Fanny required intervention from the courts.

Fanny Rivers then gained employment as a cashier at the new Capital Theater, and through her connections found work for her daughters, Constance and Ruth as ushers at the Dominion and Royal Theaters. She next took employment as a cashier at the Poodle Dog Cafe owned by Horace Beers. Ollie Brown was then employed as a waitress. Ollie Brown was to become a life long friend. Mr. Notte baked cakes in the back of the restaurant and these were sold by Fanny Rivers from the front window of the Poodle Dog.

In 1921 Fanny Rivers purchased a home on Niagara Street and moved her mother and children into it. This was to be their home for several years.

In 1924, Kathleen Rivers, now age 14 1/2, took a job in a jewellery store owner by a Mr. Andernak, a watchmaker. Here she was entrusted with a key to the door and the combination to the safe and had a satisfying few months selling jeweller, her first job.

Meanwhile, Mr. Notte, the cake baker, had opened the Bon Ton cake shop on Douglas Street at the present location of the Maple Leaf Cafe. By 1925, Kathleen Rivers was working at the Bon Ton. Constance Rivers was working at a florist shop next door. With the help of their earnings, Fanny Rivers was able to complete the purchase of the home on Niagara Street.

Then in 1928 David William Davies appeared on the scene and everything seemed to fall apart again. Fanny Rivers sold the house on Niagara Street, married David Davies, took daughter Ruth and son Douglas and moved to Vancouver. Dave Davies was keen on betting at the horse races and that was the end of the family savings.

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

Of the four Rivers children, Constance Haig Rivers married George Andrew Small, who was born 30 September 1903 at Pueblo, Colorado, died at White Rock, B.C., 31 January 1990.

Ruth Rivers first married Fred Hackett ? then Clifford Hilton.



Kathleen Rivers married Kenneth Reginald Genn, born 21 November 1905, at Victoria, B.C., deceased 24 March 1982 and father of the author of this work. His life is discussed in Chapter 9.

Douglas Haig Rivers married Lillian Anderson who died about 1942, then married Joyce Wilson Mosby.

Lucy Phoebe Haig died 1 May 1938, at the Aged Woman's Home, Victoria, B.C., and is buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens, (Colwood Burial Park), (62N. W1/2), by S.J. Currie & Son. The grave marker gives her birth year as 1858, rather than 1861, and is considered to be in error.

Frances Mary Davies (Fanny Mary Haig) died 24 September 1950. Her last residence was 2886 Parkview Drive, Saanich, B.C. She is also buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens, (Colwood Burial Park), (62N. E1/2) by B.C. Funeral Home, same grave as her mother.

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

Kathleen Genn died 29 August 2005. Her last residence was Central Care Home, 844 Johnson Street, Victoria, BC. She is also buried at Hatley Memorial Gardens, (Colwood Burial Park), (62N. E1/2), same grave as her Mother and Grandmother, by McCall Brothers Funeral Directors.

Jack Rivers purchased a tract of waterfront land at Sidney, B.C., and again tried marriage for a short while. He invested in mining stocks, but without a lot of success, and would grub-stake prospectors around British Columbia. The land at Sidney sold for \$4000 an acre making him a fair profit. By the 1950's Jack Rivers was managing the Canadian Legion on Warf Street, Victoria.

Grace Murton, the waitress from the Carleton cafe, who was born 7 July 1897, now widowed from her marriage to Johnston, married Jack Rivers in 1955.

Jack Rivers was an entertaining sort and had a good voice for singing. He also had a penchant for strong drink. His reflections on his family was that he had been the looser and they had abandoned him. His son, Douglas eventually restored some communication with his father.

In 1965, after a week of serious drinking, Jack Rivers took ill, was hospitalized and died three days later.

His widow Grace then married Ted Fritz, lives in good health at 218 - 425 Simcoe Street, Victoria, age 92. Her second cousin, Nancy Constance Murton, incidentally, was married to Denis Michael Genn, nephew of Kathleen Rivers.

APPENDIX X

THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

NOTES:

J. J. Kneen, *The Personal Names of the Isle of Man*, (London: Oxford University Press, 1937) provides us with the following historic information:

TEARE is from the Irish, Mac an tSaoir and in Manx, Mac y Teyir, 'son of the craftsman'. At the beginning of the sixteenth century the name was the most common and the most widely spread surname on the Island. The evolution of the name can be seen in some early references: Mactyr, 1372; Mac Tere, 1417; Mac Terre, 1504; Mc Tyre, 1532; Mac Teare, 1580; Teare, 1599.

CURPHEY is from Murchadha, 'son of sea-warrior'. Early references show the evolution of the name to its present form: Mac Curghey, 1422; Mac Curghey, 1502; Ine Curghey, 1515; Curghe, 1580; Curgie, Courghey, Curghey, Curghe, 1601; Curphey, 1643. William Mac Curghey was involved in the rising of 1422. William Curphy was Sergeant, 1st Company, 1810. John Curghey was Vicar of Kirk Braddan and Vicar General. His son, Matthias Curghey (1699-1771) was Vicar of Kirk Christ Lezayre and Rector of Ballaugh. He assisted in translating the Liturgy into Manx.

While George Rivers (1) was an Englishman, and his arrival on Isle of Man is relatively recent, his children, through their mother, have deep historic roots in the Island. The names Clucas and Collister are also Manx names of long standing.

Revised: 16 May 2013

APPENDIX X
THE RIVERS FAMILY OF THE ISLE OF MAN

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Bertha de Miranda Genn, was born 24 June 1868, at South Bank, Oxton, Tranmere, Birkenhead, Chester (Cheshire), England, daughter of Diogo Madison Genn and Eliza MacGregor, sister to Emily Maddison Genn, Edith (Madison) Genn, Hubert Tasso Genn, Reginald (Hawke) Genn, and Anthony Genn.

Diogo Genn, born in Recife, Brazil 13 December 1844, son of an English father and a Brazilian/Portuguese mother, founded a prosperous import/export and insurance business between Brazil and Britain. Bertha was born into a comfortable family environment, if not wealthy, at least capable. Diogo Genn died, 23 October 1877, age 32, leaving a wife and five children; no breadwinner. Bertha would have been nine. Her mother then remarried. The children found this difficult to accept. Judging by the look of their successive residences, their wealth rapidly declined. As the children came of age they moved away.

Emily, the eldest arrived in Victoria, BC, in 1882, age about 18, as a governess to W.H. Walbey, residence, 10 Blanchard Street. In a roundabout way the others tried to follow. Bertha's first attempt was in 1885, travelling across Canada with her older sister, Edith and Edith's husband, Alexander William Knowles. They were turned back at Winnipeg and we presume she returned to England with them in 1887.

Bertha's next attempt was a few years later where she sailed around the Cape in a "windjammer" arriving in Victoria by 1890, a determined soul with a spirit for adventure.

The Canada Census, Victoria, BC, 14 May 1891, James Bay Ward, Division 7 reports Bertha Genn, age 21, occupation, governess, as at the residence of Alexander A. and Theophilia G. Geen. Their six children range in age from 16 to 9 years. The address is not shown.

In Victoria, in the 1890's, the wealthy and upper class had servants. The life of a servant was one of toil, scrubbing, hand laundry, cooking, serving, answering the door bell, long hours, little time off, little or no pay. Lodging and meager meals were provided "below stairs" (probably in the cellar), the real people lived "above stairs" (I borrowed those terms from Valerie's book, thank you). A governess was a servant with child responsibilities. Now, both sisters, Emily and Bertha, are governesses in Victoria.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Here in Victoria Bertha met, and formed a romantic liaison with Francis Sydney Bouchier. Bouchier appears to be the business partner of W. H. Walbey, Emily's employer, and is resident at the same address as Walbey (and sister Emily), 10 Blanchard Street.

Bertha met Bouchier through her visits to her sister, Emily. Bertha, possibly discouraged with her life of menial servitude, may have seen this as a ticket to freedom, or at least, to restore some of the amenities that she had experienced during her early years while her father was alive. Once committed, there was no turning back.

Bouchier was born in Bristol, England with the name of Sydney Francis Bees, had come to Victoria with his wife, Clara, assumed the name of Bouchier and operated a successful real estate business. Bouchier's wife eventually divorced him as a result of his involvement with Bertha Genn. His financial dealings over the next few years gained him considerable notoriety and several confrontations with the law.

The Victoria City Directory, 1882 to 1918 includes the following listings:

1889: Bouchier, Francis, Real Estate Agent, Government
 cor. Broughton. Res. 10 Blanchard St.

 Walbey, W. H., Real Estate Accountant, Broughton
 St., Res. 10 Blanchard St.

 Note that Emily Genn records that she "Came as
 Governess to Mrs. Walleby, 1882".

1890: William Henry Walbey, 10 Blanchard St.

 Bouchier and Higgins, Notaries Public, Real
 Estate and Financial Brokers,
 72 Government St. Tel. 44.

 Bouchier, Francis, of Bouchier and Higgins,
 Res. 66 Rae.

 Walbey, William Henry, Real Estate, 21 Broad St.,

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Res. 10 Blanchard St. (10 Blanchard St. is at the
Rae intersection.)

- 1891: Bourchier, Croft and Mallette
(Francis Bourchier, Henry Croft, Charles Edwin
Malette), 72 Government, Tel. 44.
- Bourchier, Francis, Home, 102 Menzies, Tel. 190.
- 1892: Bourchier, Francis, Real Estate, 43 ½ Government
St., Home, 103 Menzies.
- 1894: Divorce Records, Vol. 1 Pages 256, 258, 260.
Petitioner, wife. Bees, Sydney Francis and Clara
Ann Bourchier. Dissolved: 19 Nov 1894.
Co-respondent: Bertha Genn, of Victoria.
Remarks: Filed 3 Nov 1894; last entry 19 Nov 1894.
Nov 20, 1894, pg 5 - Divorce granted - Mrs Clara
Ann Bourchier Chilcott Bees, divorced from Sydney
Francis Bees, better known in Victoria as Francis
Bourchier.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)



Now, under the assumed name of Sydney Francis Gray, and possibly married to Bertha Genn, he engaged in some real estate handling which again caused him some legal embarrassment.

He appears to have escaped a conviction, but left hastily, with Bertha, for New York. A daughter (possibly the second daughter), Dorothy Grey (spelling switch intentional) was born in 1895, location not yet known.

While in New York, the pattern continued, winning Sydney Francis Grey (Bourchier, Bees) a term in Sing Sing state prison. One newspaper report states that Bertha Genn and her baby had died in New York early in 1895. Further findings established that this was not the case.

Sydney Francis Grey gained his release and he and Bertha returned to British Columbia, stopping in Vancouver. A son, Donald Grey was born 3 December 1898 in Indianapolis, Indiana, either on this trip or a subsequent one.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

It would appear that Sydney Francis Grey abandoned his young family after they arrived in Vancouver. Bertha was left to forage for herself and her young children, working as a hairdresser or by whatever means she could sustain herself. She died in Vancouver of nephritis (inflammation of the kidneys) 13 May 1907. She is buried at Mountain View Cemetery, Fraser Street, Vancouver, BC (Grave no. 1-2-4-6-7, unmarked). Confirmation of this burial is given by the attached statement of account.

Donald Grey died in San Mateo, California, 19 February 1990.

We point out, that from news reports, attached herein, that Bertha Genn died and was reported buried twice. The first death notice appeared in the Vancouver Daily World, Tuesday, 26 February 1895. It is clearly in error. The full text is included further down. How could this happen? It could be a simple matter of a mistake in identity. Or was there a motive involved? Bertha's adventures/antics over the previous four years, given the press coverage, she must have been the gossip of Victoria society. In 1895, she is presumably ensconced in New York. Was this, for those close to her, a perfect opportunity to just make her "disappear"? We may never know.

NOTES FROM DISCUSSIONS WITH Don Grey, About 1987.

Don Grey was born, 03 December 1897. Parents, Bertha Genn and Sidney Francis Grey were travelling from Liverpool to Vancouver and went by way of U.S. due to better railway service (possibly due to weather, CPR was closed). They stopped over in Indiana, where Don was born.

They arrived in Vancouver. Two years later, S. F. Grey skipped out, leaving Bertha, Don and younger sister, Elsie Isabelle, born 22 November 1898, in a difficult financial situation. Bertha worked at hairdressing and whatever she could find.

Don, at age 10, got tuberculosis of the throat; he still had the scar when I visited him. Don, at the time, was staying with a family on a ranch near Vernon, BC. Their name was French. His mother died about then in North Vancouver, age 39 years. Don continued to stay with the French family, working as a ranch hand.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

When Don tried to enlist in the army, the French family put him out. The army rejected him due to his age. The army then reconsidered and took him in as a bugler. Don didn't know how to blow a bugle and has never blown one since. During WW I, Don got medals, including one for bravery at Ypres. "Fifty went in and ten came out."

After the war, Don went to the University of British Columbia, studied metallurgical engineering for two years. He spent his summers at the Cominco smelter at Trail, BC, cleaning stacks and gathering heavy metals. He was paid \$10.00 per hour, big money.

He then went to Toronto, finishing his degree in electrical engineering. He worked with General Electric and other big manufacturing companies.

Then Don went to California where he started in San Francisco in the wholesale electrical business. He did very well at it.

My next visit with Don Grey was 23 October 1988. The family evolves as follows.

Don and his older sister Dorothy Grey saw each other almost never. The years progressed; Don had not seen his older sister for 30 years. Dorothy's family suggested, (presumably during a re-unite), "that now that Don is here, he can look after her for a while." It appears that Dorothy had "purposely disappeared herself", wishing no contact with or memory of anything or anyone Genn/Bees/Bourchier/Grey. The rest of my story may help to make her reasons clear.

When Don returned from WW I, he made visits to Victoria, BC. When he met with Aunt Mary (wife, Anthony Genn), the response was, "See you later, I am busy playing bridge".

Nora's (Lewis) response was, "I am not impressed, you are not a General".

Don related to me his visits with Emily. After numerous sips from her bottle, she ushered him on his way because "she was expecting Arthur to appear out of the ocean".

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

It appears that his relatives had him shunned, wanting no contact with anyone connected to Bertha.

Don Grey, Jr., his son, never married. He is referred to as having "the other lifestyle." He made his money on the stock market and real estate. He travels through Europe and places.

Don mentioned having received \$900 from the estate of William Henry "Harry" Knowles. It was suggested that Kenneth Genn divided up the money from Harry's estate. This suggests that Knowles died intestate. Harry Knowles' will turned up eventually. It is dated 16 June 1947, probated 26 January 1973. It leaves his entire estate to his sister, Dora Williamson M Knowles of West Kirby, Cheshire, England.

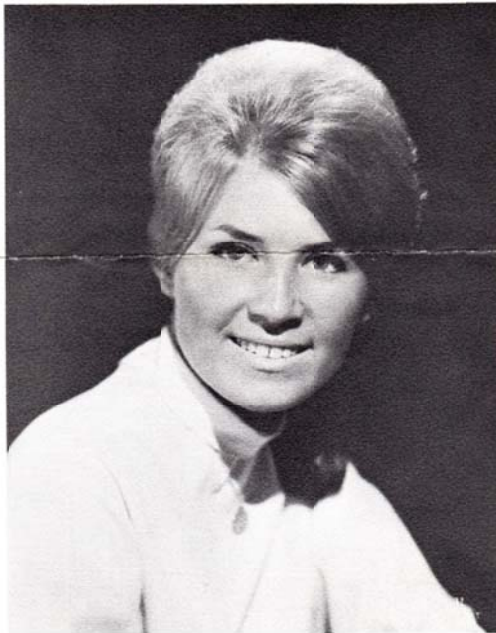
Dorothy Grey was eventually located in Burbank, California by a relative about 1958. Her career had been that of an actress. Her first husband (Harte) had died several years before; she had then married Norman Thompson. Tommy Thompson, a son by that marriage, lived in Van Nuys, California. Tommy's daughter, Tina Thompson, was also an actress. This is a copy of Tina's agent's brochure:

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)



Tina Thompson

Age Range 15-17
Height — 5 ft. 2 in.
All Sports. Good acting credits.



Tina Thompson's daughter

MARGUERITE OGG AGENCY / 12069 Ventura Place, Studio City, California 766-9491 / BEVERLY RIVAS, ASSOCIATE

Bertha Genn's third (or fourth) child, Elsie Isabelle Grey, born 22 November 1898, (married name, Waite) died 08 March 1978. We know nothing more about her.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

THE PUBLIC RECORD AS APPEARING IN VARIOUS NEWS PAPERS

Vancouver Daily World, 25 September 1893, page 8, col. 2.

Miss Genn, of Victoria are in trouble again. As Mr. and Mrs. Gray, they were engaged by Mr. Coulson to look after his farm at Langley, while he was in England. After starting Coulson became suspicious and returned. He then found that Bouchier, alias Gray, had been disposing of his property. The guilty couple have been arrested.

The New York Times, 16 January 1894.

WAS LOOKING FOR A STOCK FARM.

Recorder Sent Him to the Penitentiary for Being a Swindler.

POUGHKEEPSIE, Jan. 15. - A man and a woman with an infant arrived at the Morgan House a week ago last Saturday. The man registered as "Sidney Francis Bouchier," and claimed to be a person of title from Bristol, England. Bouchier went to Walter Corlies's real estate office and said he represented the Gloucestershire Stock and Breeding Company. (Limited,) and desired to purchase land for a stock farm. He said he had a lot of cattle coming over on a ship.

Mr. Corlies negotiated with him for a farm. The arrangement was all settled but the money was not forthcoming. Then Bouchier endeavored to get Landlord Griggs of the Morgan House and Mr. Corlies to identify him at the First National Bank, but failed. In the meantime, he was drinking a great deal, and did not pay his bar bill nor his board at the Morgan House.

Bouchier made friends with J. Storer Hart, the electrician, and opened negotiations with him for lighting with electricity the barns on the place he was to buy from Corlies. He borrowed \$8 of Hart and gave him as security a receipt for \$150 from Wells, Fargo & Co. Mr. Hart telegraphed to Wells, Fargo & Co. and got the answer that the company declined to vouch for Bouchier.

Landlord Griggs on Friday demanded payment of his bill for \$30. Bouchier said that he would pay it in the evening, but he did not, and the next morning he went to Hudson, his wife and child following later on.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Arriving at Hudson, he went to the Hotel Lincoln. He began at once negotiating with a Lawyer Frank Holsapple for what is known as the Phoenix place. He was arrested before night upon the request of the Poughkeepsie police, and arrived back here on Sunday in custody. He was before the Recorder to-day, and was promptly sentenced to pass six months in the penitentiary.

Vancouver Daily World, 20 January 1894, page. 1 col. 3.

BOURCHIER BOBS UP AGAIN. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Jan. 20 - F. Sydney Bouchier, the Englishman who was sent to the county jail by Recorder Morschauser for beating Landlord Griggs of Morgan House, out of a hotel bill, was released yesterday afternoon. It appears that he was not a fraud, but a businessman from the Northwest in hard luck. Bouchier was identified by Philip Borland, of Victoria, B.C., who is visiting friends here, as a leading real estate speculator from that place who at that time was worth several hundred thousand dollars. Prosperity turned his head and he ran off with a woman, taking with him \$50,000 and \$10,000 worth of diamonds. He spent all his money and after he got off his uppers his paramour left him. His wife, who had never faltered in her devotion to him, again joined her fortunes with his, and the two have been travelling around the country with their 14 month old child. In this city Bouchier met several sporting men, and got drinking pretty hard, and in this condition he imagined he still had lots of money and tried to negotiate several real estate deals on wind. Money enough has been given to him to get back to Victoria.

Notes:

In January 1894, Sydney Bouchier was still married to Clara. We can assume that the paramour is Bertha and that either Bertha or Clara could be the mother of the 14 month old child (a daughter, born about November 1892). Common sense would suggest that Bertha was the mother. Bouchier left his wife in mid 1892. Clara divorced Sydney Bouchier in November of 1894. Bertha's first child of record, Dorothy, was born in 1895.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

VICTORIA DAILY COLONIST, 20 November 1894, page 5. Col. 3.

DIVORCE GRANTED.

Mrs. Francis Bouchier Secures a Decree Nisi Separating Her FROM Her Husband.

Grounds Upon which the Petition Was Based - No Defense Made by Respondent.

Through her counsel, Mr. R. F. Elliott, Mrs. Clara Ann Bouchier Chilcott Bees presented a petition before Mr. Justis Drake yesterday in Supreme court asking for a divorce from her husband Sydney Francis Bees, better known in Victoria as Francis Bouchier. The petitioner in her evidence states that she had been married to respondent in England near Bristol, he then going by the name of Sydney Francis Bees, and doing business as a wine merchant. In 1885 they moved to Victoria, where her husband, going by the name of Francis Bouchier, carried on a real estate business, and in the spring of 1892 they lived on Rockland avenue. Shortly after that her husband advised her to go to Banff, saying it would benefit her health. She went there and returned a couple of weeks later, found her husband had gone camping to Cadboro Bay and was living with Miss Bertha Genn. Her husband had not lived with petitioner since. He had gone away and, did not send her any money, though he had written to her for some.

A former resident of Bristol, Mr. E. Walter, swore that Francis Bouchier of Victoria, had been Sydney Francis Bees in Bristol.

Captain McCallum had received a letter from respondent dated from Poghkeepsie, New York, 1894, in which Bouchier had said he was arrested and sentenced to six months' imprisonment for not paying his hotel bill. Sentence would be suspended, he wrote, by the Judge if the writer could show that at any time he was a useful member of society, and for that reason, Captain McCallum was asked to show that Bouchier occupied a good business position in Victoria. Bouchier wrote that he had a daughter now and the only bright spot was that Bertha and the baby were allowed to stay in the jail with him. Captain McCallum had met Bouchier in Vancouver in 1892 and Bouchier had said that he would stick to the little girl (meaning Bertha Genn) who was in Vancouver with him. The couple came over to Victoria on the boat, and occupied the same stateroom.

Other evidence was put in to show that Bouchier had lived in

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Portland with Miss Genn and said that he was married to her. That was at the end of 1892 or beginning of 1893. It was also shown that Bouchier camped out at Cadboro Bay with some companions of 1892 and that Miss Genn was one of the party. Bouchier and Miss Genn occupied one of the tents together. Evidence was also put in as to Bouchier and Miss Genn living together at the Rockland avenue residence while Mrs. Bouchier was away at Banff.

His Lordship granted petition of decree nisi, and leave was reserved to move in respect of settlement and separate estate as counsel may advise. At the end of six months Mrs. Bouchier will have an absolute divorce.

Vancouver Daily World, 21 November 1894, page. 8 col. 3.

A PRINCE OF SCAMPS

Yesterday mention was made of F. Bouchier, whose wife in Victoria has obtained a divorce decree nisi to be made absolute in six months' time. The fact calls to mind that for a few days upon returning to British Columbia from the States, the notorious Bouchier and his paramour lived in regal style at Langley, where through misrepresentations they succeeded in leasing the residence of a highly respected gentleman there. Scarcely had they crossed the threshold of the house ere they began their crooked work. However their career was brought to a short stop by the return of the owner of the house and Gov. Moresby. They at once took their departure in the direction of the boundary line. When last seen Bouchier was wheeling a broken-down wheelbarrow, in which was a small dilapidated trunk, or as they termed it, box. A few minutes after crossing the Yale road the woman had so changed in appearance that those who had seen her half-a-mile further back towards the river did not recognize her. She had become so thin and slim that it was certain her corpulency was assumed. Many expressed sympathy for her in the condition she was supposed to be in whilst at Langley. Like many others whose crookedness we have had occasion to expose they threatened The World with a libel suit. But it ended in smoke. Bouchier is reported to be a resident of Sing Sing at present.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

OTHER PUBLISHED MATERIAL

The book titled "The Dunsmuir Saga" by Terry Reksten features a couple of pages regarding the exploits of Francis Sydney Bouchier and Bertha Genn, as follows:

Born in 1862, Robert Dunsmuir's fourth daughter, Mary Jean, reached young adulthood late enough in her father's career to enjoy some of the advantages increasing wealth could bring. Thought to be the brightest of the girls she was sent to study at Mills Seminary in Berkley, California. She accompanied her parents when they toured Europe in 1882. All this helped her to become the first Dunsmuir daughter to land a husband who could call himself a gentleman.

Tall and elegantly slim, with high cheekbones and finely chiseled nose, Harry (Henry) Croft certainly looked the part. He was born at "Mount Adelaide" on the outskirts of Sydney, Australia. He returned to Australia after completing his studies at Rugby and the Derby School of Mines in England. He then moved to the Pacific Northwest where his brother, Ted, had taken up farming.

News of the soon-to-be-built Vancouver Island railway convinced him that timber would be needed for trestles and ties. He and his partner acquired 500 acres at Chemanus and built a mill. Selling timber to Robert Dunsmuir gave Harry an introduction to Robert Dunsmuir's daughter who he married on 1 July 1885. Dunsmuir's gift was a cheque for \$25,000. Soon thereafter, Dunsmuir registered indebtedness against Harry's mill.

On completion of the railroad and having lost the mill to Dunsmuir, Harry Croft switched to real estate. With the rapid growth of Victoria, real estate was booming.

In November 1889 Harry Croft purchased 19 acres on the waterfront between Victoria and Esquimalt. His plan was to subdivide 16 acre into 86 building lots and, With the profit, build a fine home on the remaining 16, naming it Mount Adelaide after his Australian birthplace. He borrowed money against this property to buy land on Saltspring Island and to develop his remaining property at Chemanus. He was \$45,000 in debt.

Harry Croft now had a business partner in Francis Sydney Bouchier.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

Note: The Victoria City Directory for 1891 recorded:
Bourchier, Croft and Mallette (Francis Bourchier, Henry Croft,
Charles Edwin Malette), 72 Government, Tel. 44.

A less trusting man might have sensed that there was something not quite right about the energetic Mr. Bourchier. Francis Sydney Bourchier had been plain old Frank Bees, wine merchant, Bristol, when he and his wife, Clara, arrived in Victoria in 1885, sporting a new name and profession, "Francis S. Bourchier, Real Estate and Insurance" according to his business card.

In 1890 he decided to expand the business and invited Harry Croft to join him. Croft was a speculator and was connected with the provinces richest family.

In the summer of 1892 Bourchier's carefully constructed façade began to crumble. He suggested to his wife, Clara, that her health might benefit from several weeks of mountain air. Soon after, Clara left for Banff. Bertha Genns (spelled as reported) moved in. Victorians had scarcely recovered from that shock when Bourchier took Bertha camping at the nearby holiday resort of Cadboro Bay. No one missed the fact that Mr. Bourchier and Miss Genns shared the same tent.

Clara returned to find her husband gone. Gone too was Bertha Genns, and missing from the real estate office of Bourchier and Croft was \$50,000. Harry Croft would never see his partner or his money again.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

NOTICES OF THE DEATH OF Bertha Genn.

Vancouver Daily World, 26 February 1895, page. 4 col. 2.

THE OLD, OLD STORY

Readers of the World will remember the escapades of a notorious fellow named Bouchier, who swelled it at a great rate in Victoria some six years ago, and his subsequent behavior in this neighborhood and at Langley. A dispatch from New York makes the announcement that an unknown woman with her child died there in a lodging house a fortnight ago, and it is since transpired that she was none other than Bertha Genn, at one time a beautiful and accomplished young lady, who occupied the position of governess in one of the most respectable families in Victoria, but who became a victim to the wiles of the scoundrel Bouchier, who at the time had a lovable wife and a promising young family. The deluded girl was not altogether blameless, for she was aware that her paramour was a married man, but as subsequent events will show her love for him knew no bounds. Bouchier's crooked real estate transactions got him into trouble, and he had to flee the country, taking with him his victim in adultery. She was stricken with small-pox and was detained at Calgary whilst her companion in crime, went on to New York. After her recovery she joined him, and both came back to this Province, which surprised every one. Bouchier was arrested opposite New Westminster, and was taken to the Capital to be tried, but was there acquitted. Thence the pair came to this city, and from here to Langley, where a bold attempt was made to rob and defraud a worthy gentleman there, but the game was discovered at an early stage. Then they left for the other side of the line. Here the once Napoleon of Victoria's real estate agents was arrested, and after serving a term he left for the East, beating his way as best he could till at last he landed in Sing Sing the penitentiary of New York State, for forgery. He left, it is reported, Miss Genn and an innocent child in New York in absolute want. Death came to their relief as announced. She had rich friends in the city, but her appeals for aid were fruitless. She was buried in the Potter's Field a pauper - a sad, sad ending.

This notice, and the following one, are clearly in error. Bertha actually died in North Vancouver, of nephritis, 13 May 1907.

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

The options here are limited only by the scope of one's imagination. The simplest explanation is that some other poor wretch was planted in Potter's field, not Aunt Bertha.

The following death notice appeared in the Victoria Daily Colonist, Wednesday, 27 February, 1895, page 8.

BERTHA GENN DEAD.

Starvation Terminates Her Life in One of New York's Cheap Lodging Houses.

For some days past the report has been current in Victoria that Bertha Genn, whose life has been so closely linked with that of Francis Bouchier, especially during the latter part of his checkered career in the West, died recently in New York. It was rumored, too, that she died wretchedly and of actual starvation in one of the cheap lodging houses of the great metropolis, her baby dying at almost the same time and sharing the young mother's coffin. No corroboration of this distressing news was obtainable, however, until Monday evening, when the Colonist received the appended United Press telegram which seems to confirm the dreadful story.

New York, Feb 25 - The unknown woman who, with her child, died in a 34th street lodging house nearly a fortnight ago, has been identified as Bertha Genn, formerly of Victoria, B.C. Miss Genn, some years ago met Francis Sydney Bouchier, an Englishman, in Victoria, and fell in love with him. Borchier was forced to leave British Columbia on account of some fraudulent transactions with which his name was mentioned, and Miss Genn went with him. Several times she nursed him through dangerous illnesses, and more than once stood between him and justice. At last Bouchier was sent to Sing Sing for forgery, leaving Miss Genn and their child in want in New York. She is said to have vainly appealed to a rich uncle in this city for help. About two weeks ago she died and was buried in Potter's field.

The unfortunate young woman whose life was thus terribly terminated during the cold week in New York had many friends in Victoria until she set all social laws at defiance to associate with Bouchier. Condemnation is now forgotten in pity and many

APPENDIX XI
BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
(A Story of Love)

now recall instances of her self sacrifice. All residents of the North Pacific coast remember how Francis Bouchier, having reached the pinnacle of his business success, dropped like a rocket stick. They cannot but remember too how Bertha Genn guarded him night and day while he was in hiding in the swampy woodland near Westminster, even selling the shoes off her feet to contribute to his comfort. He was finally apprehended through her carrying food and her grief at thus unintentionally being the means of disclosing his hiding place was pitiable. Bouchier fought his case and with something of his old dash and won it, but his luck had turned and he soon after left British Columbia. He was next heard from in New York State where by means of a fraudulent cheque he had secured an unwelcome introduction to Sing-Sing. Through all his misfortune he took comfort in the love of Miss Genn, who with their baby was awaiting his liberation, she making a meager living in Poughkeepsie and visiting him as frequently as the prison rules permitted. The fearful struggle with fate which her death ended pictures itself to all in colors of uncommon intensity.

Bertha Genn's actual death occurred, 13 May 1907, age 38. A death notice was published, presumably in the Victoria Colonist, which reads as follows:

Mrs. Grey Dead.

The death occurred at Vancouver on 13th inst., of Mrs. S. F. Grey, who was Miss Bertha de Miranda Genn, of this city. Death occurred as a result of heart failure. She leaves two children, a boy and a girl. The boy was recently operated on because of serious illness, and worry on this account is believed to have hastened the unfortunate lady's death. She was of 38 years of age and a native of Liverpool, England.

Note: There remains the possibility of two additional children. The boy noted here is clearly Don Grey who was treated for tuberculosis at age ten. The girl mentioned is presumably Dorothy Grey, Don's older sister. There was possibly a daughter born November 1892, referred to previously and Elsie Isabelle Grey, born 22 November 1898.

APPENDIX XI
 BERTHA DE MIRANDA GENN
 (A Story of Love)

The following statement of account confirms this announcement:

PHONE 229. Vancouver, B. C., May 15, 1907

Funeral of *Bertha M. Genn*
 For *Reginald Genn*
 To *Center & Hanna, Dr.*

Funeral Directors and Embalmers
J. H. Clegg, Mgr. 56 Hastings St., W.

Casket	50	
Burial Case	250	
Sending Case to Cemetery	150	
Washing and Dressing		
Robe		
Service Wagon		
Hearse	12	
Horse and Buggy		
Carriages	5	
Embalming	6	
Cemetery Lot	6	
Opening Grave	1	
Engraving		
Personal Attendance	250	
Gloves		
Medical Health Certificate		\$8650

May 18 Recd payment in full
 with Thanks.
Center & Hanna
 per J. H. Clegg

Revised: 21 August 2012

APPENDIX XII

Kenneth Reginald Genn, son of Reginald Genn and Grace Jane Genn, father of David Genn.

The first son of Reginald Genn and Grace, Kenneth Reginald Genn, was born 21 November 1905 in Victoria. The family residence was 51 Princess Avenue, just east of Douglas Street.